

PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME I

LACKAWAXEN TOWNSHIP



ON THE ROEBLING AQUEDUCT BRIDGE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
LACKAWAXEN TOWNSHIP

TEXT BY JOHN S. MCKAY
LAYOUT·COVER·ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIANS
HELENE LANGHORST
CLARENCE JAMES

Lackawaxen is the largest and northernmost township in Pike County. It was designated Lackawaxen township in 1798. Named for the river that flows 12 miles through the township, Lackawaxen is the Indian word for "Swift Waters." The Delaware river marks the eastern boundary of the township and joins the Lackawaxen River at the village of Lackawaxen.

Less than three centuries ago, the Leni-Lenape and Iroquois lived among the beetling rock outcrops and flat lands bordering the banks of these two rivers. Although the Indians never had any sizeable villages established in the region, it would appear that the rugged terrain provided a favorable hunting location for these earliest inhabitants. Numerous rock shelters and camp sites have been verified by the presence of various Indian relics, including tools, pot sherds and extensive bone fragments.

The first recorded presence of permanent settlers in the township were the homesteads of Jonathan Conkling and John Barnes. In 1770, they located near the confluence of the two rivers in what is today the village of Lackawaxen. The presence of marauding Indians incited by the English during the Revolution made habitation by white settlers extremely perilous. An indication of the hazards of life in the Lackawaxen frontier is the battle of Minisink in 1779. Directly across the Delaware from the village of Lackawaxen, approximately 45 settlers lost their lives to the superior forces of the English Colonel Joseph Brant and his band of Indians and Tories.

During the early part of the 18th century, logging became the principal commercial activity in the township. Logs were fastened together and floated down the two rivers, eventually reaching their destination of Easton or Trenton. Because of the narrow channel of the Lackawaxen, smaller rafts, called "colts" were necessary to navigate the "swift waters." It is estimated that during this period 50 million board feet of lumber were taken down the Lackawaxen River annually.

In 1827, the Delaware and Hudson Canal began operation between Honesdale, Pennsylvania (on the Lackawaxen River) and Kingston, New York (on the Hudson River). The canal company was the largest, private, commercial undertaking of the time. Originally, there were 28 locks in Lackawaxen Township which raised the elevation of the canal waters 278 feet. Along route 590 west of Lackawaxen, and along state road 51018 west of Rowlands, many of the old locks are still visible and several lock houses are now in use as private residences. These two roads follow the same route that mules pulling canal barges used and together they are locally known as the "towpath."

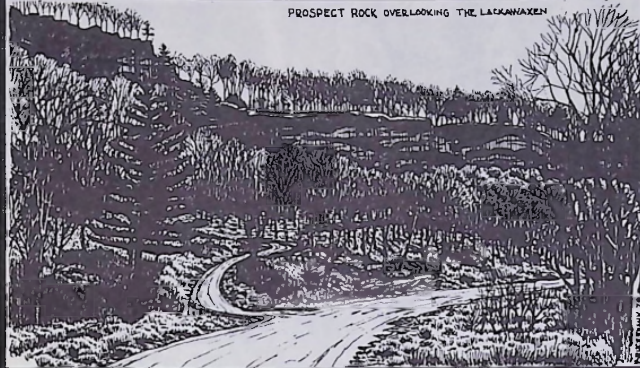
The canal linked New York City with the rich coal deposits of the Carbondale, Wilkes-Barre and Scranton area, and provided the fuel to feed the foundries and hearths of that burgeoning city. Moreover, the canal sparked enterprise within the township. The Honorable George H. Rowland built a store in 1852 (at the present day site of the Rowland's Corner Store), cleared a farm and engaged in the lumbering business. In 1861, Rowland was elected to the Pennsylvania State Legislature and served two terms. He won a seat in the State Senate in 1872, serving for 3 years and filled a vacancy in 1885.

In 1848, the whistle of the New York and Erie railroad was first heard in Lackawaxen Township signalling the eventual end of canal transport. The speed of rail conveyance and the ability to operate year round (during winter months the canal would freeze stopping all barge traffic) gave rail service a significant advantage to the languid, sleepy pace of canal service. The last load of coal to be hauled by barge left Honesdale November 3, 1898.

With the introduction of the railroad, bluestone quarrying became a major enterprise in the township as well as throughout the county. Cut bluestone was used extensively in the construction of nineteenth century buildings and city sidewalks.



PROSPECT ROCK OVERLOOKING THE LACKAWAXEN



While the raw materials extracted from the area wended their way to the cities, trains bound in the opposite direction brought a new source of prosperity to the area: tourism. The rugged charms of the Delaware Valley became increasingly popular with urban excursionists seeking a summer retreat. Within the township, stations were constructed at Lackawaxen, West Colang and Mast Hope. Each of these stations was near the river and elaborate hotels were established nearby to accommodate the Erie passengers.

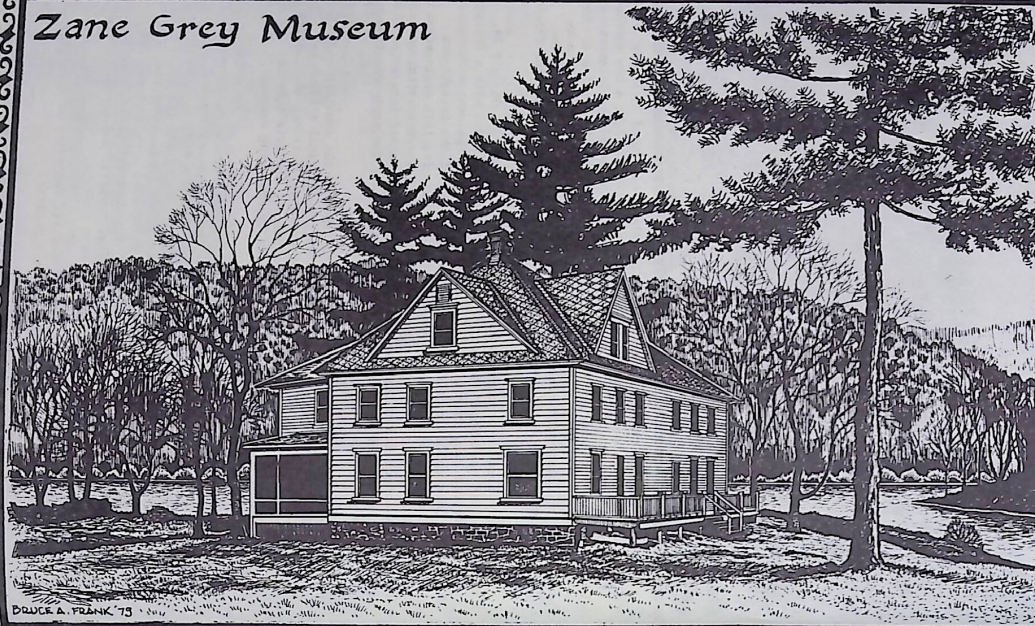
Tragedy also accompanied rail service to the township. On July 14, 1869, near the Mast Hope station, a passenger train collided with a freight that had pulled away from the siding prematurely. Nine persons were killed in this collision. Ironically, the engineer of the freight was later rehired and became one of the "oldest and most fearless engineers in the Erie employ." In 1899, just east of the Lackawaxen station, an express passenger train roaring at 50 miles per hour rammed into a derailed freight of 60 loaded cars. Miraculously, only the engineer, fireman, and a passenger were killed.

Nowadays passenger trains no longer run through the township and there remains only one station at Lackawaxen (the original station has been replaced twice). With the decline of passenger service, the magnificent hotels have also disappeared. Nevertheless, the Erie (now Con Rail) plays an important economic role in the area by employing a number of local citizens.

Visitors to the area today are still attracted by the same natural splendor and outdoor activities that were prevalent a century ago. The Lackawaxen River is renowned among anglers and each spring it is well stocked by the Pennsylvania Fish Commission. Canoeing and fishing are also popular pastimes upon the less rapidly flowing Delaware River. Recently, the Upper Delaware River has been designated a part of the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System which included all of Lackawaxen's frontage on the river. In the winter months, downhill and cross-country skiing are available near the village of Mast Hope.

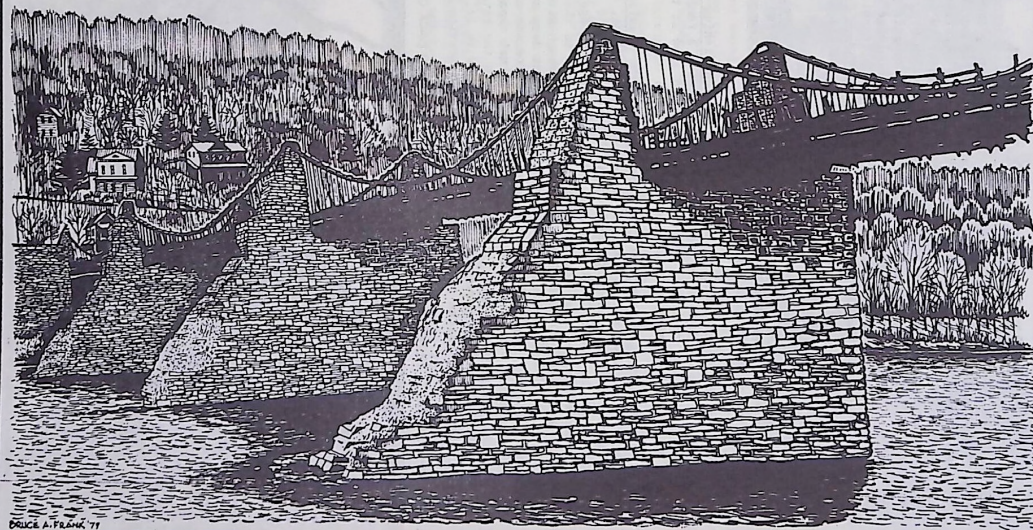
Finally, Lackawaxen's scenic appeal and its reminders of days gone by provide an enjoyable excursion for the sightseer.

Zane Grey Museum



DOUCE A. FRANK '75

The Roebling Aqueduct



DOUCE A. FRANK '71

The Village of Lackawaxen

There is perhaps no more unlikely location for writing novels about the wild west than the tiny village of Lackawaxen. But along Lackawaxen's Scenic Drive is found the home of that prolific western novelist, Zane Grey. Grey began writing here in 1905, giving up a career in dentistry and in semi-professional baseball. Commenting on the area Grey wrote: "My years in Lackawaxen represented more to me than a struggle to become independent through writing. Here I gained my first knowledge of really wild country." Grey left Lackawaxen in 1918 to go to California and assist in the production of films based on his books. Today, Grey's Home ① is maintained as a museum containing original manuscripts and many momentos of the author's life.

Visitors 100 years ago would likely have stayed at the Delaware House, ② Lackawaxen's first hotel. Reputedly built by William Holbert in 1857, it was located on the point that Camp St. Vincent now owns (across the Lackawaxen from the Zane Grey house).

Directly in front of the museum is the Lackawaxen Fishing and Boating Access. ③ The Pennsylvania Fish Commission maintains a ramp here for launching canoes and rowboats. The river is deep and slow at this point and is suited for boating and fishing.

From the fishing access there is a good view of the Roebling Aqueduct ④ (500 yards down river from the access). John Roebling, more widely known as the engineer of the Brooklyn Bridge, built the aqueduct in 1848-49 for the D & H Canal Company. Used as an auto bridge today, it once carried barges from the Lackawaxen River section to the Delaware stretch of the canal. Originally shaped like a long trough with two thick sides, it formed a channel 548 feet long, six feet deep and 20 feet across at the top. The cables that support the structure are each actually 2,150 smaller wires twisted together. Their original capacity was 3,780 tons. Many more recent bridges have succumbed to the ravages of the frequently swollen Delaware, but the aqueduct is now in its 130th year of use; making it the oldest suspension bridge in service today.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP



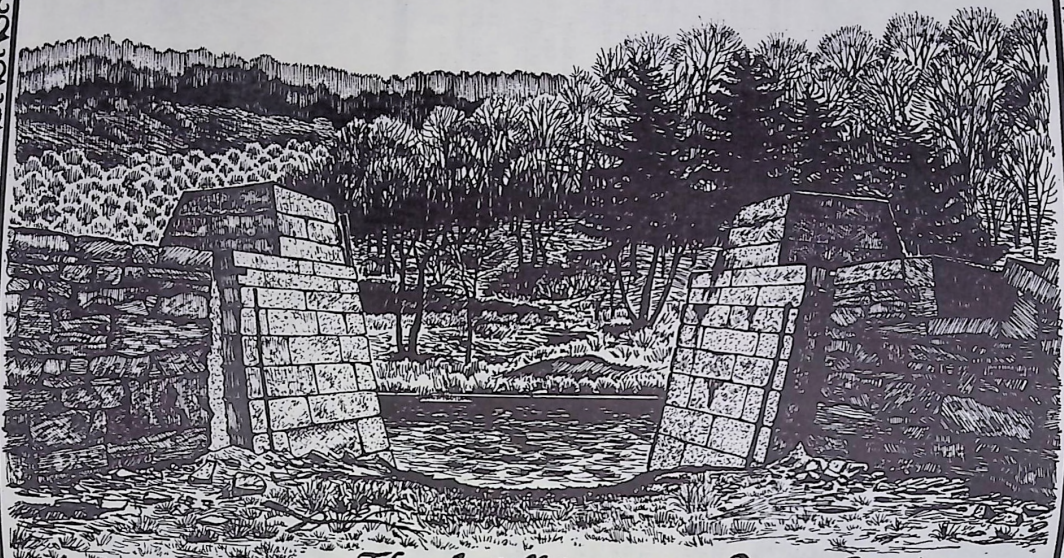
Nestled among a grove of maples nearby is the picturesque St. Mark's Lutheran Church. ⑤ Erected in 1848, St. Marks was first used as a Union church open to all denominations. It seems that in those days the most frequent attenders were Baptists and Methodists.

Immediately in front of the church is a marker designating the burial site of an Unknown Soldier of the Revolutionary War. ⑥ The body buried here was a militia man killed during the Battle of Minisink, July 22, 1779. The grave has been maintained by local citizens since the turn of the century and is presently under the care of the Ecker-Haupt Post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars.

The handsome building at the turn in the road (white clapboard w/black shutters and green roof) was built by the D & H Canal Co. According to a previous owner, this home was used as a D & H Co. Office ⑦ when the canal was in operation.

St. Mary's, the Catholic Church, ⑧ was constructed in 1863. It was served by priests from Hawley until 1898 and from Matamoras until 1923 when a permanent pastor was assigned. Perched on the hillside above the Lackawaxen school, the church is visible from almost any location in the village.





The Lackawaxen Aqueduct

The Towpath

A drive on the "towpath" along the Lackawaxen River (route 590 and state road 51018) affords an exceptional view of the rugged Grandeur of this upland region and an excursion along this route is recommended.

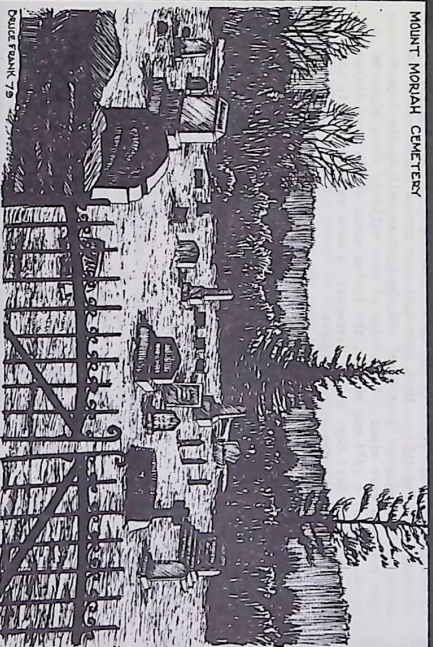
One half-mile west of Lackawaxen, to the left of the highway, is the near perfect abutment of the Lackawaxen Aqueduct. From this point, the old canal is visible to the right of the road all the way to the Gelderman Road (past Glen Eyre) where it then becomes observable on the left side. In many areas, the stone work of the canal walls and locks have remained intact throughout the years.

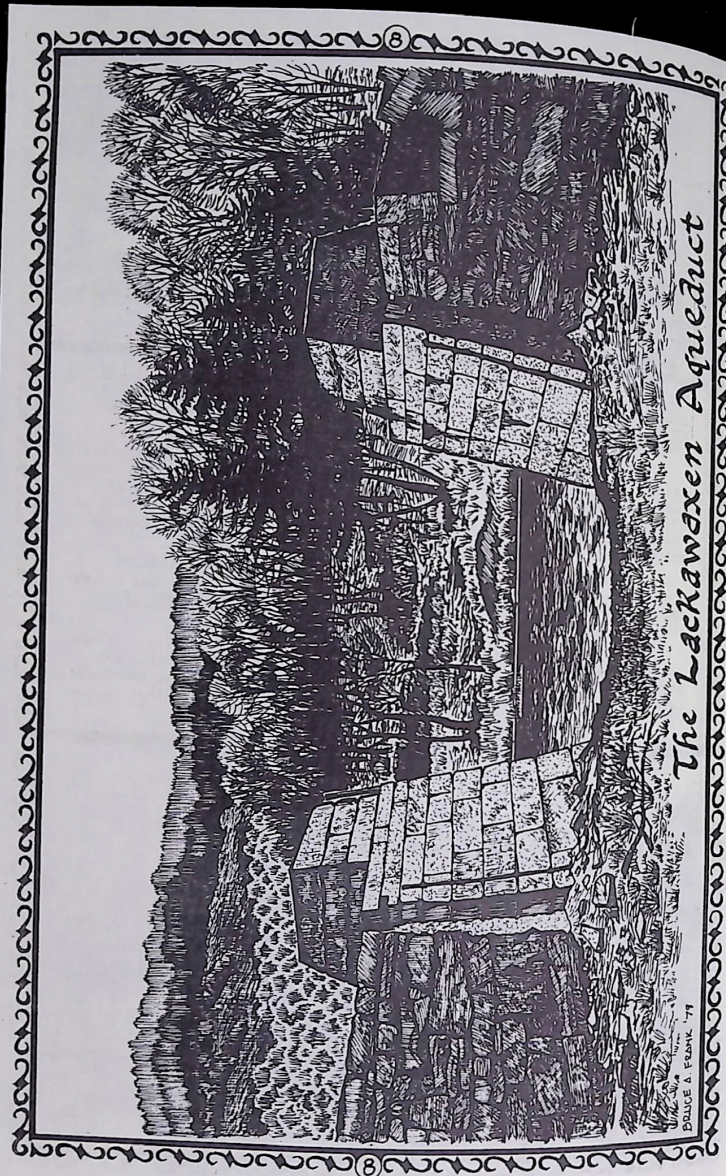
The Store at the Corner in Royland marks the approximate location of the original establishment of the Honorable George H. Royland. To many, Royland Village is popularly known as "Little Norway." At the turn of the century, the Norwegian-American Colony Society of Brooklyn, New York purchased 1,048 acres with the hope of eventually leaving the city to live and work in the area. Despite their efforts, the Norwegians encountered many difficulties in the development of their property and the project was officially abandoned in 1911.

The Bethel Lutheran Church (1 mile west of Royland) was organized in 1923. Many members of the Norwegian Society who had remained in the area were responsible for its acquisition. In previous years, the church had served Methodist Episcopal worshippers of the region.

The Mt. Moriah Cemetery is the last landmark on the "towpath" included in the township. Overlooking the "narrows" of the Lackawaxen River this old country cemetery is the burial place of many of the area's earliest inhabitants. A left turn on Martin Road (a short distance west of the cemetery) leads to Route 6.

MOUNT MORIAH CEMETERY





The Lackawaxen Aqueduct

The Towpath

A drive on the "towpath" along the Lackawaxen River (route 590 and state road 51018) affords an exceptional view of the rugged grandeur of this upland region and an excursion along this route is recommended.

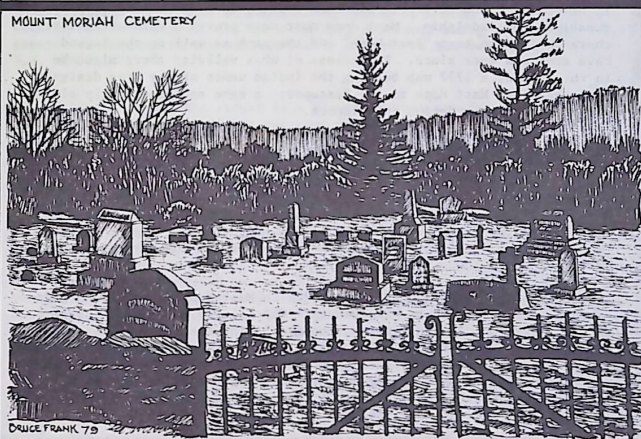
One half-mile west of Lackawaxen, to the left of the highway, is the near perfect abutment of the Lackawaxen Aqueduct. From this point, the old canal is visible to the right of the road all the way to the Gelderman Road (past Glen Eyre) where it then becomes observable on the left side. In many areas, the stone work of the canal walls and locks have remained intact throughout the years.

The Store at the Corner in Rowland marks the approximate location of the original establishment of the Honorable George H. Rowland. To many, Rowland Village is popularly known as "Little Norway." At the turn of the century, the Norwegian-American Colony Society of Brooklyn, New York purchased 1,048 acres with the hope of eventually leaving the city to live and work in the area. Despite their efforts, the Norwegians encountered many difficulties in the development of their property and the project was officially abandoned in 1911.

The Bethel Lutheran Church (1 mile west of Rowland) was organized in 1925. Many members of the Norwegian Society who had remained in the area were responsible for its acquisition. In previous years, the church had served Methodist Episcopal worshippers of the region.

The Mt. Moriah Cemetery is the last landmark on the "towpath" included in the township. Overlooking the "Narrows" of the Lackawaxen River this old country cemetery is the burial place of many of the area's earliest inhabitants. A left turn on Martin Road (a short distance west of the cemetery) leads to Route 6.

MOUNT MORIAH CEMETERY



West Colang Area

At the junction of the West Colang Lake Road and state road 51030, in the clump of white pines above the railroad trestle, once stood the West Colang House. (10) At the turn of the century, this building was a popular resort for New York City and Philadelphia vacationers. A 1900 advertisement listed rooms for \$2.00-\$2.50 and featured running hot and cold water. Ironically, the ad also boasted efficient sewerage that emptied into the Delaware (certainly a sign of an earlier time).

West Colang (10) is derived from the Indian nomenclature meaning "Lake on Top of the Mountain" and the name is well suited. This natural, highland lake is ringed with quaint cottages that date back to the early part of the century when the charms of this placid lake were well known. In good weather, rowboats can be leased for an enjoyable outing.

To the east of the lake, the remains of the Holbert Mill Pond and Dam (11) are still visible from the road. A grist and saw mill were operated here by Frederick Holbert, a member of one of the earliest and most prosperous Lackawaxen families. At the west end of the lake, there exists a curious juxtaposition of eras. On the lot of a contemporary vacation home lie the unmarked slate grave stones (upwards of 30) of slaves who worked the Grimes farm that once existed at this end of the lake.

Village of Mast Hope

Mast Hope is on the Delaware River about six miles north of Lackawaxen along state road 51030. The origin of the name Mast Hope goes back to the days when rafts brought lumber out of the surrounding woods. According to legend, this spot on the Delaware was the "last hope" of finding a tree large enough to be used as the mast of the U.S.S. Constitution. By felling a tree as near to the roots as possible, a timber suitable in length for the specifications of "Old Ironsides" was said to have been found here. It was then floated down the Delaware, presumably to Philadelphia. Mast Hope must have proved a more attractive characterization than "last hope" and the name as well as the legend have remained ever since. Regardless of what validity there might be in the legend, a 1777 map bearing the Indian names of the area designates the creek near Mast Hope as the Mascopes: a name so phonetically similar that it almost denies coincidence.

Historically, the facts are also at odds with the legend. According to an 1886 history of Pike County, the largest timber ever taken from the township was ninety feet in length. The main mast of the "Constitution" was 104' 10". Moreover, the "Constitution" was constructed in Boston, not in Philadelphia, and most of the masts used in the Boston shipyards came from Maine forests. It seems likely however, that lumber taken from Mast Hope was used in ship construction at the Philadelphia naval yard.

The Selden Manor House (11) was built in Mast Hope in 1848, the same year the railroad came to Pike County. The Seldens, wealthy shipping magnates of New York and Liverpool bought a sizeable tract of land and built a forty room hotel modeled after their Georgian manor in England. Today, the only remnant of the Manor House is the intact cupola resting atop the debris of this once exquisite building. The remains of this structure are visible to the left of the main road in Mast Hope, 100 yards up from the railroad tracks.



HOUSE, PLANK, 70

MAST HOPE PLANK HOUSE

A display of furniture taken from the hotel and considered indicative of the period is presently on loan to the William Penn Memorial Museum in Harrisburg. Moreover, an undelivered letter from John Paul Jones concerning the formation of the American Navy was found among the Selden papers and donated to the Smithsonian by an heir to the Selden estate, W.H. McKay III.

Directly across the street is a structure that pre-dates the hotel by a few years. This building was used originally to house the carpenters and keep materials needed to construct the Manor House. It was subsequently used as a store and lodging for the quarry miners who worked nearby bluestone deposits. The building is of plank construction using walls of vertical boards rather than a studded frame and is referred to commonly as the Mast Hope Plank House. (11)

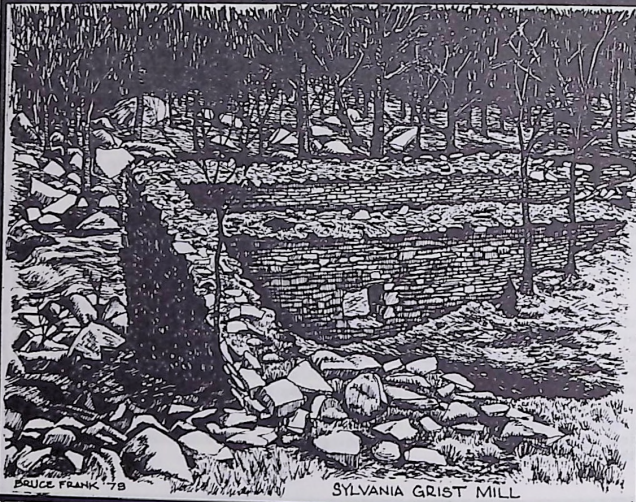
A right turn out of Mast Hope puts one on the approximate course of the old Mast Hope Plank Road. This road linked the town of Mast Hope with the larger commercial center of Honesdale. The original roadbed consisted of wooden planks laid side by side. Glimpses of the cascading Mast Hope Brook are visible to the right side of the road. A Revolutionary War skirmish was allegedly fought along this creek in an area known as Tory Hollow (approximately one mile north of Mast Hope). At the junction of the Mast Hope Plank Road and the Welcome Lake Road, the original Plank Road can be seen continuing through the woods directly across the intersection.

Greeley-Sylvania Association

The village of Greeley is named for the famous newspaper publisher Horace Greeley who gave publicity and financial assistance to an experiment in communal living that existed nearby between 1842-45. Modeled on the ideals of the French Socialist Charles Fourier, Sylvania featured common ownership of the Association's property, co-operative farming and an equal division of labor. Members erected an immense frame structure (no longer standing) which contained living apartments, a common dining hall and work rooms.

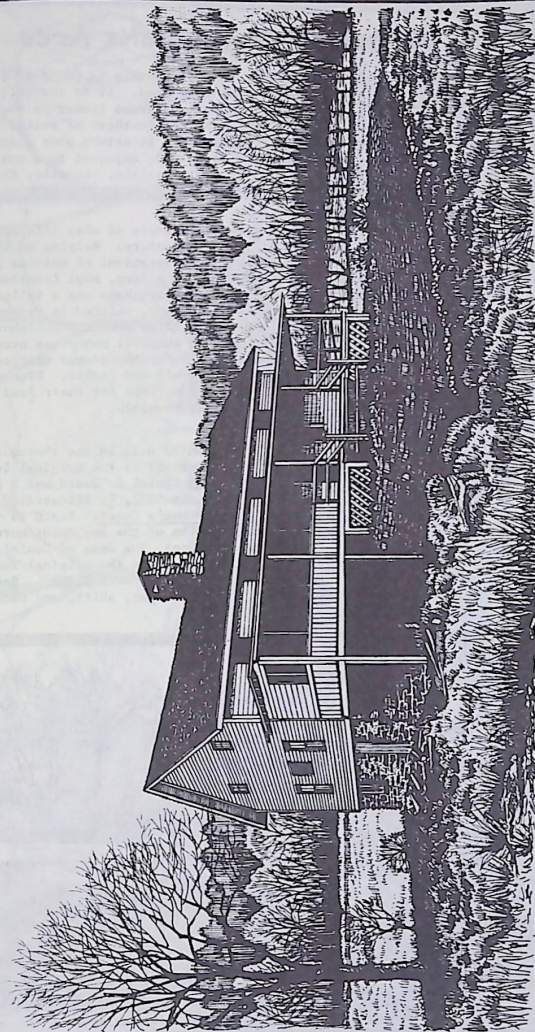
The historical sign near the junction of routes 434 and 590 marks the approximate location of the community which originally owned about 7,000 acres. Just below the marker, alongside a small stream, is the foundation of the Sylvania grist mill. The marker gives an extremely inaccurate assessment of the Sylvania experiment. To begin, Sylvania Colony and Sylvania Society are misnomers. The actual name was the Sylvania Association. Moreover, the Association did not belong to Greeley as the sign implies. Perhaps the greatest misrepresentation is the explanation of the Association's demise. Certainly the group did not disband merely as a result of a freak July frost. Rather, it seems that poor planning, financial difficulties and a lack of a firm commitment on the part of the members all contributed to the experiment's failure.

Nearby, on the Greeley Lake Road, between routes 6 and 434 is the Lake Greeley Fishing Access. This placid, fresh water lake is also under the care of the Pennsylvania Fish Commission. It's secluded location makes the area a perfect place for a quiet and restful outing.



SYLVANIA GRIST MILL

Whitehall

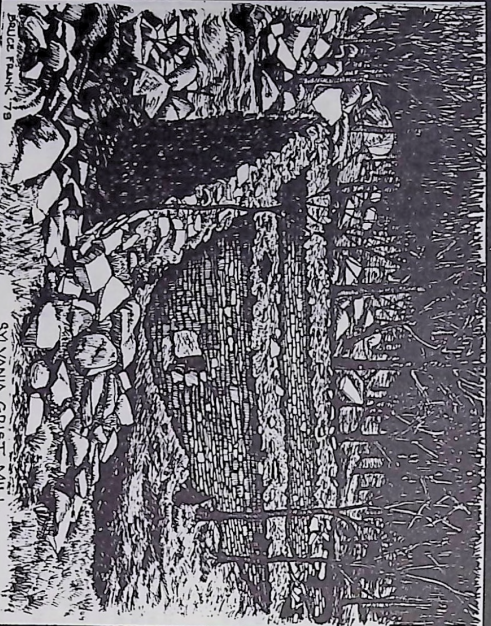


Greeley-Sylvania Association

The village of Greeley is named for the famous newspaper publisher Horace Greeley who gave publicly and financial assistance to an experiment in communal living that existed nearby between 1842-45. Modeled on the ideals of the French socialist Charles Fourier, Sylvania featured common ownership of the Association's property, co-operative farming and an equal division of labor. Members erected an immense frame structure (no longer standing) which contained living apartments, a common dining hall and work rooms.

The historical sign near the junction of routes 434 and 590 marks the approximate location of the community which originally owned about 7,000 acres. Just below the marker, alongside a small stream, is the foundation of the Sylvania grist mill. The marker gives an extremely inaccurate assessment of the Sylvania experiment. To begin, Sylvania Colony and Sylvania Society are misnomers. The actual name was the Sylvania Association. Moreover, the Association did not belong to Greeley as the sign implies. Perhaps the greatest misrepresentation is the explanation of the Association's demise. Certainly the group did not disband merely as a result of a freak July frost. Rather, it seems that poor planning, financial difficulties and a lack of a firm commitment on the part of the members all contributed to the experiment's failure.

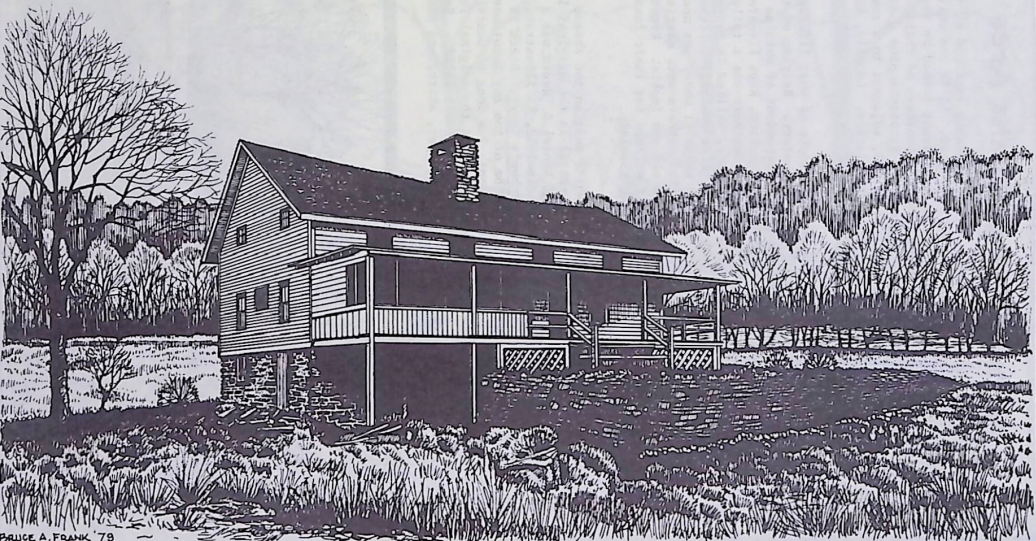
Nearby, on the Greeley Lake Road, between routes 6 and 434 is the Lake Greeley Fishing Access. This placid, fresh water lake is also under the care of the Pennsylvania Fish Commission. It's secluded location makes the area a perfect place for a quiet and restful outing.



BRUCE FRANK '78

SYLVANIA GRIST MILL

Whitehall



BRUCE A. FRANK '78

Whitehall~Forest Lake Area

The oldest existing building in the township is found at the intersection of route 590 and the Welcome Lake Road. It is the white clapboard house that stands in the northwest quadrant formed by the intersecting roads. Built in 1820 by the Hammer brothers of Philadelphia, the original homestead included the present day structure plus a dam and saw mill. On the opposite side of route 590, adjacent to a dam and the stone work from the saw mill is still visible. Locally, the house and grounds are known as White Hall.⁽²⁰⁾

The Hammers provide an interesting example of what life was like in Lackawaxen in the early part of the 19th century. Relying on their particular skills, the brothers were quite independent of outside sources for the necessities of life. They cleared a farm, kept livestock and made their own dairy products. One of the brothers was a tailor and he made the clothing for the three while another, skilled in carpentry, constructed all of their furniture. All three brothers collaborated in the manufacture of lumber which provided whatever money was necessary for their simple needs. Since none of the brothers ever married, there was no one to care for them as they grew old and feeble. Eventually these independent souls relied on public welfare for their food and clothing and were finally buried wards of the township.

Approximately, one mile north of White Hall on the shores of Lake Teedyuskung (named after a Leni-Lenape chief) is the original location of the Dan Beard Outdoor School for Boys.⁽²¹⁾ Daniel C. Beard was a noted illustrator, author, and youth leader. In 1882, he illustrated Mark Twain's A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court. Beard is most widely known for his involvement in the formation of the Boy Scout movement in England and in the U. S. His organizations, The Sons of Daniel Boone and the Boy Pioneers of America, greatly influenced the original formation of the Scouts in England under Sir Robert Baden-Powell (1910). Beard is also credited with designing the Boy Scouts hat, shirt, and neckerchief.



DALICE FRANK '79

DTH CANAL RETAINING WALL ON THE TOWPATH



Dan Beard Cabin

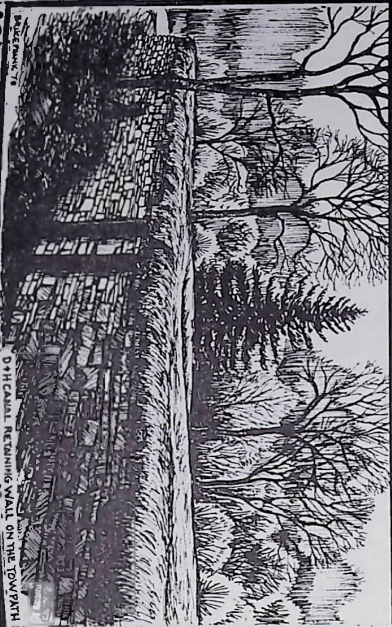
DALICE A. FRANK '79

Whitehall ~ Forest Lake Area

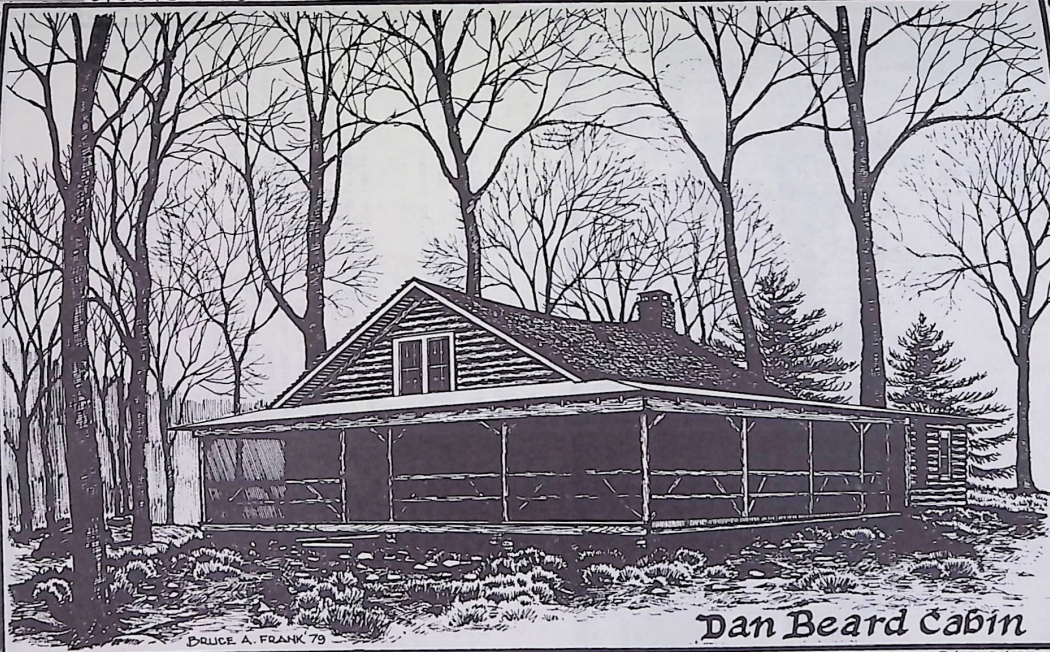
The oldest existing building in the township is found at the intersection of route 590 and the Walcome Lake Road. It is the white clap-board house that stands in the northwest quadrant formed by the intersecting roads. Built in 1820 by the Hammer brothers of Philadelphia, the original homestead included the present day structure plus a dam and saw mill. On the opposite side of route 590, adjacent to a small stream, the stone work from the saw mill is still visible. Locally, the house and grounds are known as White Hall.⁶⁹

The Hammers provide an interesting example of what life was like in Lakemore in the early part of the 19th century. Relying on their particular skills, the brothers were quite independent of outside sources for the necessities of life. They cleared a farm, kept livestock and made their own dairy products. One of the brothers was a tailor and he made the clothing for the three while another, skilled in carpentry, constructed all of their furniture. All three brothers collaborated in the manufacture of lumber which provided whatever money was necessary for their simple needs. Since none of the brothers ever married, there was no one to care for them as they grew old and feeble. Eventually these independent souls relied on public welfare for their food and clothing and were finally buried wards of the township.

Approximately, one mile north of White Hall on the shores of Lake Teedyuskung (named after a Leni-Lenape chief) is the original location of the Dan Beard Outdoor School for Boys. Daniel C. Beard was a noted illustrator, author, and youth leader. In 1882, he illustrated Mark Twain's A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court. Beard is most widely known for his involvement in the formation of the Boy Scout movement in England and in the U. S. His organizations, The Sons of Daniel Boone and the Boy Pioneers of America, greatly influenced the original formation of the Scouts in England under Sir Robert Baden-Powell (1910). Beard is also credited with designing the Boy Scouts hat, shirt, and neckerchief.



DANIEL C. BEARD RETAINING WALL ON THE TOWNSHIP



Dan Beard Cabin

DRUCE A. FRANK '79

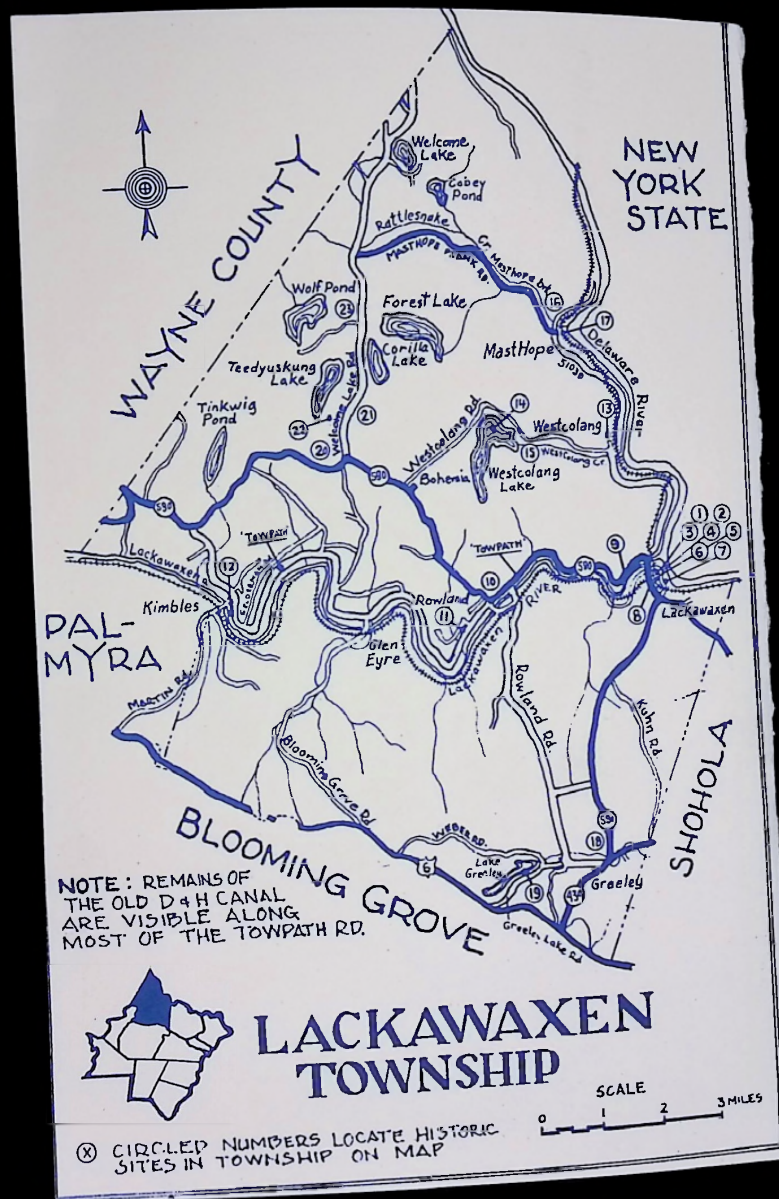


Two of the camp buildings still remain today. The Exxon station at Lake Teedyuskung and the building to the station's left (as you face the station) were the hobby shop and mess hall respectively. The proprietor of the station is a local authority on the school and claims that Howard Hughes was once a camper there. Proving intractable even in his youth, it is said that Hughes was remanded to the custody of a local disciplinarian where, for at least his time there, he mended his peculiarities.

Willis P. Sweatnam, a once all-time great of the variety theatre and minstrel shows, also enjoyed the beauty of Lake Teedyuskung. His Lodge Bohemia stood in the approximate area now occupied by the Woodloch Pines condominiums. The nearby village of Bohemia was named after the Sweatnam residence. W. C. Fields once rated Sweatnam as a "prodigious performer" and for 50 years Sweatnam was a tremendous success throughout the U. S. and the British Isles. His dog "Spin" is allegedly the model for the R. C. A. Victor Talking Machine trademark. It is also interesting to note that Sweatnam was born in Zanesville, Ohio, the birthplace of the Lackawaxen author Zane Grey.

Located $\frac{1}{2}$ mile north of Woodloch Pines is the Forest Lake Club. Although strictly private, a glimpse of the attractive club house is visible from the road. The property has been maintained as a private hunting, fishing and golf club for ninety-seven years with total land holdings in excess of 4,000 acres.

Finis



PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME II

BLOOMING GROVE TOWNSHIP



WHITE DEER LAKE VIEWED FROM AN ISOLATED
HUNTER'S CABIN ON THE TREE-LINED SHORE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
Blooming Grove Township

TEXT BY JOHN S. MCKAY
LAYOUT·COVER·ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN
Gail Masker

Blooming Grove Township is truly the heartland of Pike County. Situated in the center of the county and bordered by Lackawaxen Township to the north, Palmyra and Greene to the west, Dingman and Shohola to the east and Porter to the south, Blooming Grove is Pike's only township which does not share a boundary with some other county.

When Pike County was originally established in 1814, there was some conflict as to what location would be selected as the county seat. There were many who felt that the village of Blooming Grove should be chosen because of its central location. General William Spearing of Blooming Grove had a village laid out in town plots and built several log homes with the hope that Blooming Grove would become the eventual site. Despite his efforts, residents of Blooming Grove failed to raise the necessary funds for the construction of public buildings, i.e. the court house. On the other hand, Milford was able to meet the provisions and raised the required \$1500 by the deadline of June 1, 1814, thereby assuring its designation as the county seat.

It was not until 1850 that Blooming Grove was actually named a township. There are two similar versions of the name's origin, and it is likely that both find their source in days before the Revolution when settlers heading for the Susquehanna River and the Wyoming Valley passed through this area on the Wilderness Road. Some residents contend that as the pioneers traveled the old trail, they were so struck by the flowering of the abundant mountain laurel (the Pennsylvania state flower) that they decided to commemorate this location with a name indicative of its natural beauty.

Another popular account maintains that the earliest passers-by came across a clearing of mature apple trees in full bloom. Astonished at the inconsistency of finding apple trees in the wilderness, it is assumed that the mystery gave rise to the present name. Interestingly, the latter version would suggest habitation and cultivation of this location years before vigorous settlement of the region had begun.

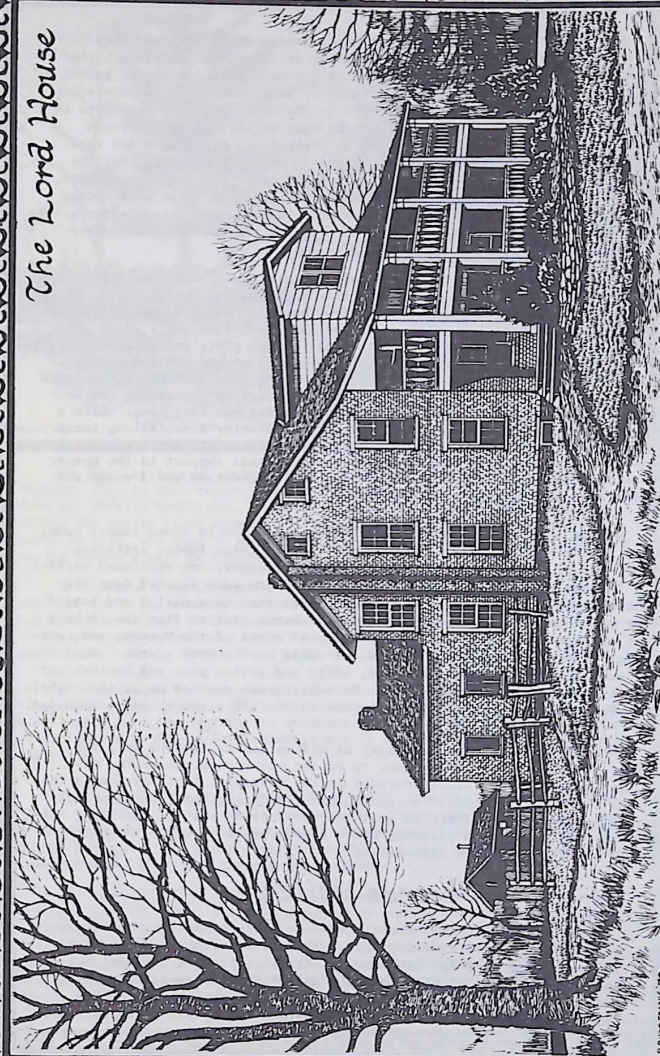
The Wilderness Road one of the first roads in the area, constructed by settlers, once ran through Blooming Grove. Much grief and tragedy befell the pioneers who used this old road. In a matter of 20 years, these settlers, who were predominantly from Connecticut, became embroiled in 3 separate conflicts: the French and Indian War, the Pennamite War (a land dispute between Pennsylvania and Connecticut over lands west of the Delaware), and the American Revolution.

Part of another more ancient trail known as the Minisink Path also existed in the township. Beginning in Pennsylvania at Minisink Island (3 miles below Milford), this trail was used by Indians to travel from the New Jersey seacoast to points inland and eventually terminated at Wyoming (Wilkes-Barre). The Wilderness Road seems to have followed the course of the Minisink Path once it crested Cranberry Ridge (3 miles south of Shohola Falls). From Cranberry Ridge, the trails merged and ran west passing within a 1/3 of a mile of the crossroads at Lords Valley and on to Kleinhans Lake at Blooming Grove. It appears that at this point, the Wilderness Road deviated slightly from the Minisink Path, opting for the easier grades around the north end of Fairview Lake. The trails rejoined once again near the location of the Paupack School, crossed the Paupack Creek (Lake Wallenpaupack was only a stream at that time) and from this point followed the same course west to the Wyoming Valley.

There is also speculation that a sizeable inn and stables existed on the Wilderness Road several years before the Revolution. The most convincing piece of evidence that supports this claim is the mention of a Shohola House in Matthews' *History of Wayne, Pike, and Monroe Counties* written in 1886. Matthews located the Shohola House about 3 miles west of the Shohola Falls. It is said that the inn was built and occupied by an Englishman with stables large enough to accommodate 60 horses. Apparently the Englishman's sympathies were with the Tories and it is surmised that he abandoned the property during the Revolution. From the diary of Sylvanus Seely, an eighteenth-century farmer and pioneer, comes further mention of the Shohola House on the Wilderness Road. In the spring of 1769, the Seely family stayed at the inn while Sylvanus made preparations for settling at Blooming Grove. Finally, verification of a "Sheholy House" (a variation of the present spelling) is made just subsequent to the Revolution in the journal of Samuel Preston. In 1787, Preston had been contracted to survey various tracts in the vicinity of the "Sheholy Creek" and often makes reference to the "Sheholy House" as the place where he would take lodging for the night. Unfortunately, Preston gives no physical description of the inn, nor any clues to its eventual fate.

Early in the development of the area, lumbering became a principal activity. In those days land was so inexpensive that many loggers found it profitable to purchase the land outright instead of merely contracting for the standing timber. In this fashion, names like the Lords, the Westbrooks, and the Atkinsons became synonymous with extensive amounts of timber land. Similarly, the area was so well adapted to lumbering with its abundant stands of forests and numerous streams that instead of moving the lumber to the mills, the mills were moved to the lumber. Virtually every stream in the township at one time or another powered a saw mill blade. Often, if a stream was not available, large metal boilers were employed to power steam driven mills. The fuel for those mills was the plentiful supply of firewood, a useful by-product of logging.

The Lord House



Another popular account maintains that the earliest passers-by came across a clearing of mature apple trees in full bloom. Astonished at the inconsistency of finding apple trees in the wilderness, it is assumed that the mystery gave rise to the present name. Interestingly, the latter version would suggest habitation and cultivation of this location years before vigorous settlement of the region had begun.

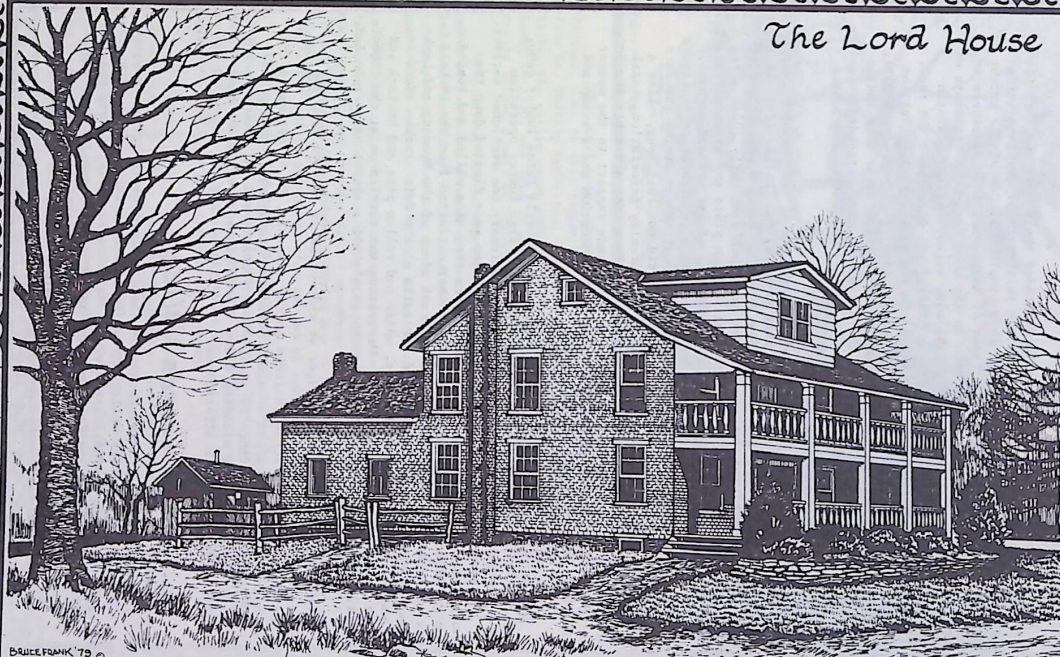
The Wilderness Road one of the first roads in the area, constructed by settlers, once ran through Blooming Grove. Much grief and tragedy befell the pioneers who used this old road. In a matter of 20 years, these settlers, who were predominantly from Connecticut, became embroiled in 3 separate conflicts: the French and Indian War, the Penamite War (a land dispute between Pennsylvania and Connecticut over lands west of the Delaware), and the American Revolution.

Part of another, more ancient trail known as the Minisink Path also existed in the township. Beginning in Pennsylvania at Minisink Island (3 miles below Milford), this trail was used by Indians to travel from the New Jersey seacoast to points inland and eventually terminated at Wyoming (Wilkes-Barre). The Wilderness Road seems to have followed the course of the Minisink Path once it crested Cranberry Ridge (3 miles south of Shohola Falls). From Cranberry Ridge, the trails merged and ran west passing within a 1/3 of a mile of the crossroads at Lords Valley and on to Kleimans Lake at Blooming Grove. It appears that at this point, the Wilderness Road deviated slightly from the Minisink Path, opting for the easier grades around the north end of Fairview Lake. The trails re-joined once again near the location of the Paupack School, crossed the Paupack Creek (Lake Hallenpaupack was only a stream at that time) and from this point followed the same course west to the Wyoming Valley.

There is also speculation that a sizeable inn and stables existed on the Wilderness Road several years before the Revolution. The most convincing piece of evidence that supports this claim is the mention of a Shohola House in Matthew Wayne Pike's, and Monroe Councils' written in 1886. Matthews located the Shohola House about 3 miles west of the Shohola Falls. It is said that the inn was built and occupied by an Englishman with stables large enough to accommodate 60 horses. Apparently the Englishman's sympathies were with the Tories and it is surmised that he abandoned the property during the Revolution. From the diary of Sylvanus Seely, an eighteenth-century farmer and pioneer, comes further mention of the Shohola House on the Wilderness Road. In the spring of 1769, the Seely family stayed at the inn while Sylvanus made preparations for settling at Blooming Grove. Finally, verification of a "Shohola House" (a variation of the present spelling) is made just subsequent to the Revolution in the journal of Samuel Preston. In 1787, Preston had been contracted to survey various tracts in the vicinity of the "Shoholy Creek" and often makes reference to the "Shoholy House" as the place where he would take lodging for the night. Unfortunately, Preston gives no physical description of the inn, nor any clues to its eventual fate.

Early in the development of the area, lumbering became a principal activity. In those days land was so inexpensive that many loggers found it profitable to purchase the land outright instead of merely contracting for the standing timber. In this fashion, names like the Lords, the Westbrooks, and the Atkinsons became synonymous with extensive amounts of timber land. Similarly, the area was so well adapted to lumbering with its abundant stands of forests and numerous streams that instead of moving the lumber to the mills, the mills were moved to the lumber. Virtually every stream in the township at one time or another powered a saw mill blade. Often, if a stream was not available, large metal boilers were employed to power steam driven mills. The fuel for these mills was the plentiful supply of firewood, a useful by-product of logging.

The Lord House



BRUCE FRANK '79 ©

During the 1860's, many lumber jacks traded their saws and axes for a rifle and a Yankee uniform. At a location just north of the I-84 Lords Valley Exit, along the Shohola Creek, is a simple reminder of the extent to which the Civil War affected every facet of American life. Somewhere in these woods is a large flat rock known to the more sagacious residents of the township as Sumter Rock. Before the war, workers at the Atkinson lumber camp were in the habit of taking their lunch break upon the rock. It was during one of these breaks, while the men were resting, that the news of the attack on Fort Sumter reached the camp. Like so many others, the news of the battle profoundly changed the lives of these able-bodied men. It is said that the workers at the Atkinson's camp responded so quickly to the call to arms that thereafter their eating location was dubbed Sumter Rock.

Lumbering continued to be the major enterprise of the township throughout the 19th century. In an area locally known as the "Little York" it is said that five or more families from New York City began a cooperative effort at furniture making sometime in the late 1860's or early 70's. The families established home sites with small garden plots and reputedly drafted a plan for a community complete with a layout of streets and avenues. In addition, they built a saw mill and a turning mill with which furniture could be fashioned. There is very little information concerning the fate of the community but it seems evident that it did not last long. Like a similar experiment in cooperative living, the Greeley Association, local lore has attributed the demise of the York Settlement to a devastating July frost. Today, the only visible evidence that lends support to the meager store of information is the remains of a mill foundation and a swamp and meadow that bear the name "Little York."

During the early part of this century, the Shohola Farms lumber camp, owned by the Pennsylvania Coal Company, began a large lumber operation around the probable location of the pre-Revolutionary inn mentioned earlier. With the spring freshets, logs cut from this camp were floated down the Shohola Creek to the village of Shohola where they were milled and loaded on to railroad cars for transport. The timber extracted from the Shohola Farms was commonly used as props in the coal mines of the Wyoming and Lackawanna valleys, and as ties to hold the rails of the Erie tracks. Wood that was abundant included chestnut, white and yellow pine and hemlock and various hardwoods, especially oak. Harvesting was carried on at the Shohola Farms well into this century, but by the 1930's all activity had terminated.

Although lumbering is no longer as widespread as it once was, the forests of Blooming Grove continue to be the major resource of the area. Of the approximate 47,500 acres included in the township, it is estimated that as much as 95% is maintained as state forest and game land, or as private hunting land. The abundance of state owned property and the various public land uses available make Blooming Grove a good place to enjoy the back country of Pike County in all seasons.

Lords Valley

Often, travelers along Interstate-84 are prone to attach some heavenly significance to the Lord's Valley exit. This is certainly understandable, especially to those heading east who, two exits earlier, might have noticed the Pennsylvania Route 390/Promised Land exit. By all means, Pennsylvania has its share of religiously inspired names, but in this instance (and likely to the chagrin of many a wayfarer) Lord's Valley has a temporal origin.



DR. J. E. FRANK 79 C

LORD'S VALLEY
SCHOOL HOUSE

In 1809, Levi Lord, along with his son Simeon and 12 associates from England, came to this region with the hope of purchasing a tract of land from Dr. Phillip Myddelton. Discovering some problem with Myddelton's title, the entire group except Lord decided to purchase land elsewhere. Lord, in 1810, was able to procure a valid title to the property which eventually became a part of Blooming Grove Township.

Originating from Liverpool, the Lords made their first home in the cabin of Sam Helm, a noted woodsman of the period. It appears that Helm had been "squatting" on the land. Accordingly, Helm recognized Lord's claim to the property and offered it to him without objections. In the same gentlemanly spirit, Lord is said to have paid Helm for his improvements.

In England, Levi Lord had served in the British Navy and later made a livelihood as a cobbler. In their new home, the Lords began in earnest to make their living harvesting the abundant timber (as evidenced from entries in the ledger of Simeon Lord which is now in the possession of the township historian).

The Bethany - Dingman's Choice Turnpike^① passed by the Lord property in the early days of the area's development. Stage coaches and wagons used this highway to travel between Bethany (Wayne County) and Dingman's Ferry on the Delaware. The present day Route 739 is a good approximation of the course the old road took through the township.

In response to the traffic on the turnpike, Simeon Lord built a commodious hotel in 1850. The Lord House,^② as the hotel came to be known, was constructed of brick and has survived the ensuing years without any significant alterations or renovation (although an attic dormer has been added). Interestingly, the clay for the bricks was dug from deposits on the Lord property and then molded and fired on the premises. Today, the building is a Pike County Historic Site, and a State Historic Site.

In the early part of this century, Sim Lord, Jr. (son of Simeon Lord and grandson of Levi Lord) managed the hotel and sold gasoline. The Lord's Valley Post Office also operated out of the Lord House until 1955, when the Hawley Post Office assumed its responsibilities. Mr. Lord is remembered with affection and admiration by the elders of the community. Many recall that Sim Lord was always whistling. It is said that there was no tune he did not know and that passers-by would often stop just to hear him whistle.

Several hundred feet west of the Lord House, on the opposite side of State Road 51019 (directly across from the Garden Gate Greenhouse), is the old Lord's Valley School. ③ It has been over half a century since the school house has been used, but originally the property upon which it rests was donated to the school district in March, 1888, by the Lord family. The building gives a good indication of what grammar school facilities in Pike County were like in years gone by.

On Spring Road, a short distance west of the school, is an historical marker locating a section of the Wyoming - Minisink Path. The Wyoming Massacre, cited on the marker, was waged against Wyoming (Wilkes-Barre) settlers by a force of Iroquois under British command. The settlement at Wyoming was extremely vulnerable because a good portion of the male inhabitants had left their homesteads to join the Continental Army. More than 200 men, women and children were murdered and it was the survivors of this grisly slaughter who took refuge at the nearby spring.

As the marker indicates the "Boiling Spring" ④ is located a short distance in the woods on the right side of Spring Road. The spring is appropriately named because water emanating from underground sources under pressure appears to be "boiling" out of the white sand bottom.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP



GOOD SHEPHERD CATHOLIC CHURCH



Blooming Grove Hunting-Fishing Club

In 1870, Fayette S. Giles, Genio C. Scott and other well-known New York sportsmen conceived the idea of creating a private sporting preserve in the style of the European "grand parks" of Fontainebleau (France) and the Grand Duchy of Baden (Germany). Indeed, they were successful. The original organizers were able to acquire 12,000 acres in close proximity to New York City, and officially incorporated in March, 1871, as the Blooming Grove Park Association. ⑤ In addition, they were able to obtain a broad charter from the 1871 Pennsylvania Legislature which included provisions granting the Association the privilege of creating game regulations entirely independent of state game laws for any lands which they owned or leased. Although the sweeping powers of the club antagonized many local residents, the "extra judicial authority" proved a great restraint to notorious bands of poachers and "pot hunters" who were seriously depleting the game in the region.

The primary objectives of the Association's founders were "... the propagation of all game animals; the cultivation of forests; a fuller development of field, aquatic and turf sports; and to compensate in some degree for the frightful waste which is annually devastating our forests and exterminating our game." To that end, attempts were soon made to raise the populations of native game species and at the same time all sorts of exotic game, including buffalo, moose, elk, wild boar and English pheasants were introduced to the Association's property. In addition, one square mile of the property was enclosed with wire fencing for the purpose of a "deer breeding park," and a fish hatchery was constructed. While the propagation of fish proved successful (a hatchery is still maintained today) in the Blooming Grove waters, many of the other efforts proved to be of little success. It was found that the deer population increased more readily outside of confinement and the uncommon game did not flourish in the rugged Pike County wilderness.

Despite these setbacks, the vast acreage of the Association, its abundant lakes and streams (there are eight lakes within walking distance of each other), and the wide variety of native wildlife attracted many prominent persons, including Charles Hallock, naturalist and founder of Field and Stream, Colonel Sanders D. Bruce, a civil war hero and the founder of another sporting journal called Turf, Field and Farm, and David D. Field, a noted jurist and the legal mind behind the Association's unique charter.

The long tenure of the Blooming Grove organization might suggest a history of steady and undisturbed growth, but this has hardly been the case. As early as 1880, after fire destroyed the original clubhouse, lack of interest and the resignation of several members, along with severe financial strain, threatened the Association's collapse. Only the perseverance of a few dedicated members kept the organization together. In 1900, a legal dispute arising out of the special game provisions in the original charter forced a total reorganization of the Association and compelled the membership to become known thereafter as a "hunting and fishing club".

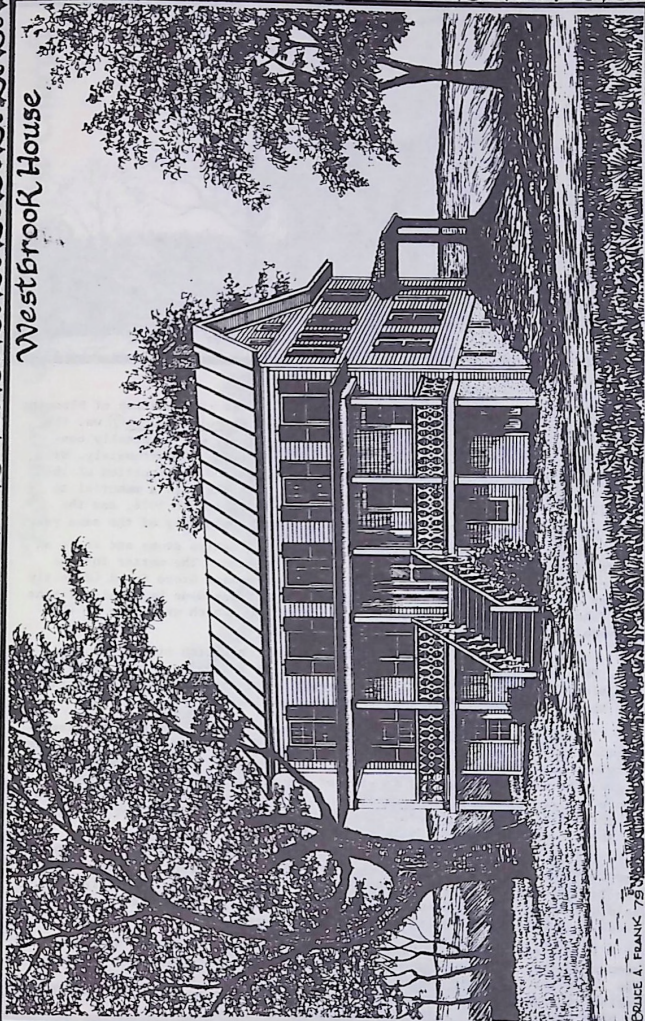
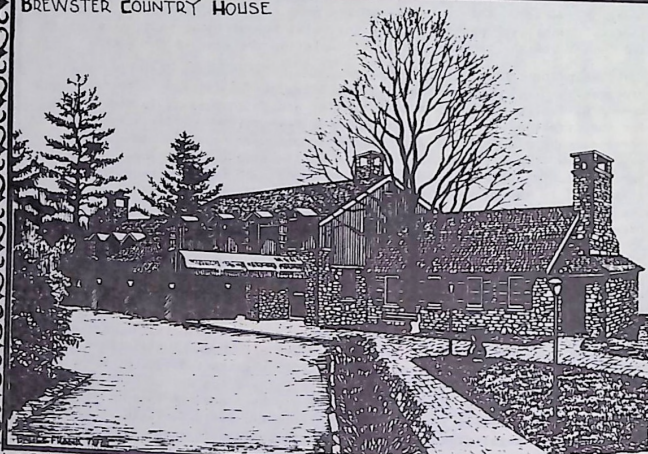
Fire has continued to plague the club throughout this century. The second clubhouse burned in 1910, and in 1973, the third clubhouse met the same fate as its predecessors. Undaunted, the members have once again collaborated on the construction of a new clubhouse at Lake Giles.

Presently there are 75 members included on the Club's roster and the current land holdings total approximately 20,000 acres. It is a tribute to the grandeur of the Pike County woodlands that those who had the means to establish their "grand park" anywhere, chose the forests of Blooming Grove.

Recently, members of the Blooming Grove Hunting and Fishing Club acquired the Westbrook house. The rambling, two-story frame house which was built in 1870, is located on the south side of Route 51019, between the Spring Road and Route 402. Solomon Westbrook came to the area in 1827 and immediately occupied himself in the flourishing lumber trade by rebuilding an existing sawmill. The first Westbrook home was a two-story log cabin that stood some distance west of the present structure.

When horse and buggies used the Bethany-Dingman's Choice Turnpike, the Westbrook house served as an inn. At the same time, lumbering continued to be the family business. John C. Westbrook built another saw mill in 1847, and in later years, a steam powered mill was established. The mill pond to the left of the house provided the power for the Westbrook grist mill.

BREWSTER COUNTRY HOUSE



Westbrook House

The long tenure of the Blooming Grove organization might suggest a history of steady and undisturbed growth, but this has hardly been the case. As early as 1880, after fire destroyed the original clubhouse, lack of interest and the resignation of several members, along with severe financial strain, threatened the Association's collapse. Only the perseverance of a few dedicated members kept the organization together. In 1900, a legal dispute arising out of the special game provisions in the original charter forced a total reorganization of the Association and compelled the membership to become known thereafter as a "hunting and fishing club".

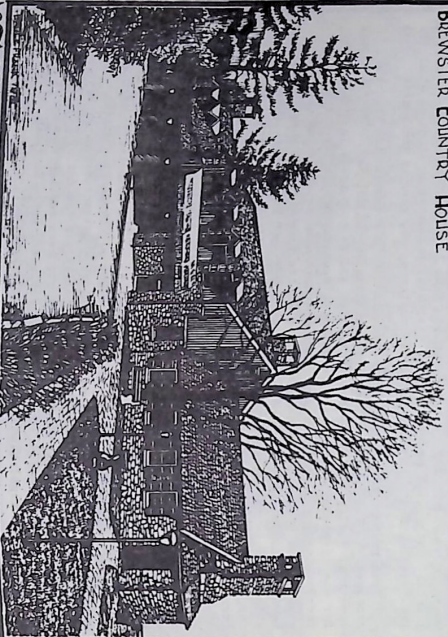
Fire has continued to plague the club throughout this century. The second clubhouse burned in 1910, and in 1973, the third clubhouse met the same fate as its predecessors. Undaunted, the members have once again collaborated on the construction of a new clubhouse at Lake Giles.

Presently there are 75 members included on the Club's roster and the current land holdings total approximately 20,000 acres. It is a tribute to the grandeur of the Pike County woodlands that those who had the means to establish their "grand park" anywhere, chose the forests of Blooming Grove.

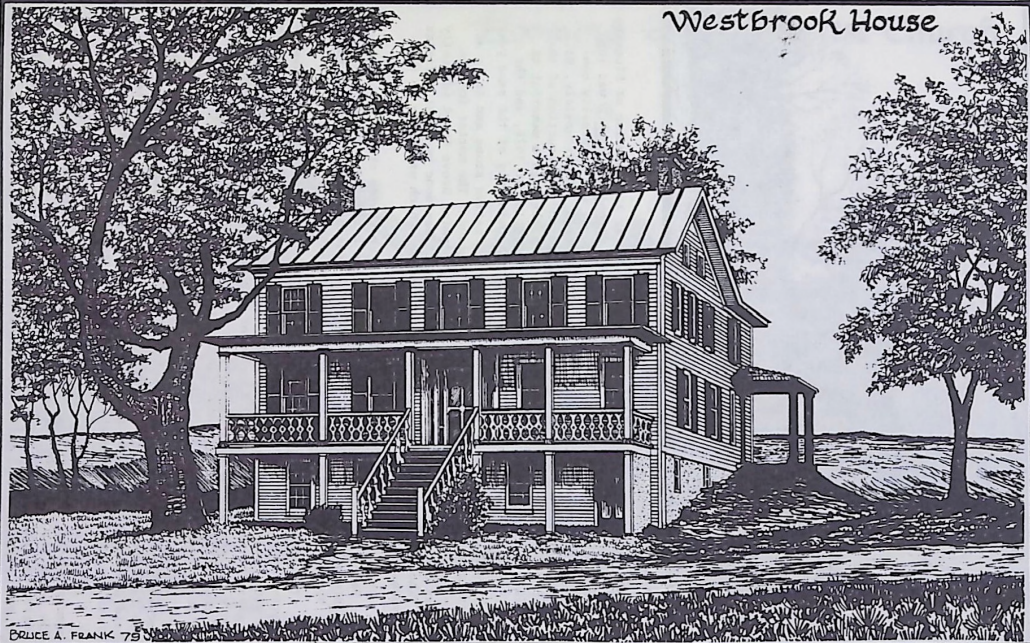
Recently, members of the Blooming Grove Hunting and Fishing Club acquired the Westbrook house. The rambling, two-story frame house which was built in 1870, is located on the south side of Route 51019, between the Spring Road and Route 402. Solomon Westbrook came to the area in 1827 and immediately occupied himself in the flourishing lumber trade by rebuilding an existing sawmill. The first Westbrook home was a two-story log cabin that stood some distance west of the present structure.

When horse and buggies used the Bethany-Dingman's Choice Turnpike, the Westbrook house served as an inn. At the same time, lumbering continued to be the family business. John C. Westbrook built another saw mill in 1867, and in later years, a steam powered mill was established. The mill pond to the left of the house provided the power for the Westbrook grist mill.

BREWSTER COUNTRY HOUSE



Westbrook House



BRUCE A. FRANK '75

ROBERT SMITH HOME



Church Corner

The intersection of Routes 402 and 51019 marks the location of Blooming Grove's two oldest churches. The Good Shepherd Catholic Church⑦ was the inspiration of William C. Shanley of Blooming Grove, who originally conceived of the need for a Catholic Church in the area. Unfortunately, Mr. Shanley died before seeing his ambition fulfilled and construction of the church was carried out by his widow, Mrs. Mary Shanley, as a memorial to her late husband. Work on the structure was completed in 1926, and the church was consecrated by Bishop Hoban of Scranton in July of the same year.

The church is constructed completely out of native stone and it is an exact replica of a Gothic country church in England. The mortar for the stone was carried in buckets from the nearby Blooming Grove Creek (directly across Route 51019). All the work on the church was done by local artisans and laborers except for the stained glass windows which were done by the Deprado Studios of Italy.

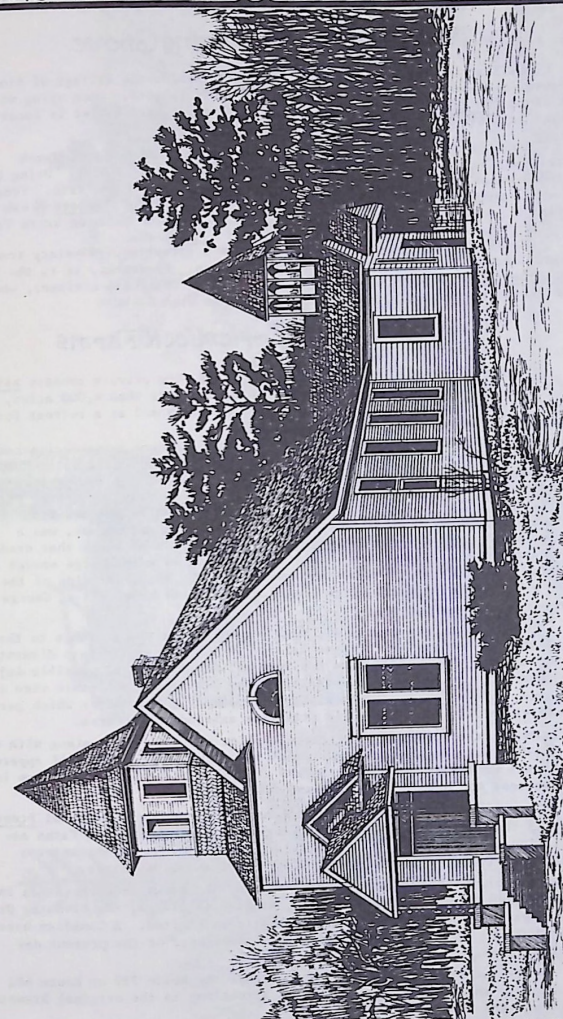
Until 1976, Good Shepherd had been a mission church of the St. Philomena Parish of Hawley. In that year, it became a separate parish serving the Blooming Grove/Lord's Valley community. Presently, Good Shepherd Parish can count about 200 families as registered parishioners.

The Blooming Grove Baptist Church⑧ is the oldest church of any denomination in the township. Before it was built, the nearest place for Baptist services was at Hawley, Wayne County. Attendance at the Hawley church was a great hardship, especially in view of the road conditions in Blooming Grove and the state of transportation at the turn of the century. In view of these difficulties, a local congregation was formed which met alternately at the Blooming Grove and Notch school houses.

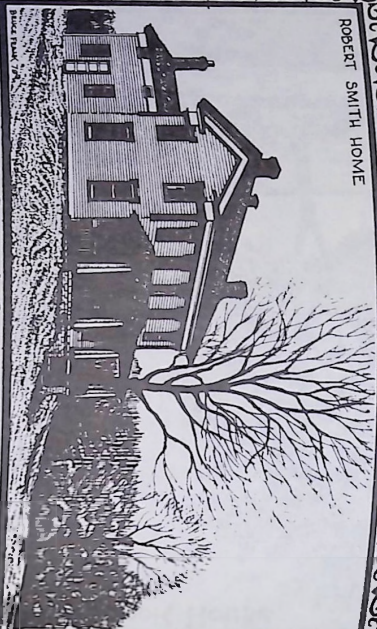
In the meantime, construction began on a permanent edifice for regular services. Mr. C. T. Young, a member of the fledgling congregation, donated the land upon which the church now stands. Volunteers dug the cellar and laid up stones for the foundation walls. On June 10, 1901, dedication services were held for Blooming Grove's first church.

In the early years of use, church services were held only during the summer months. In the course of its history, the church has been closed a few times for lack of a pastor or worshippers, and as a result of gas rationing during World War II. Currently, the Blooming Grove Baptist Church is open year-round and holds regular Sunday services.

Blooming Grove Baptist Church



ROBERT SMITH HOME



Church Corner

The intersection of Routes 402 and 51019 marks the location of Blooming Grove's two oldest churches. The Good Shepherd Catholic Church (7) was the inspiration of William C. Shanley of Blooming Grove, who originally conceived of the need for a Catholic Church in the area. Unfortunately, Mr. Shanley died before seeing his ambition fulfilled and construction of the church was carried out by his widow, Mrs. Mary Shanley, as a memorial to her late husband. Work on the structure was completed in 1926, and the church was consecrated by Bishop Hoban of Scranton in July of the same year.

The church is constructed completely out of native stone and it is an exact replica of a Gothic country church in England. The mortar for the stone was carried in buckets from the nearby Blooming Grove Creek (directly across Route 51019). All the work on the church was done by local artisans and laborers except for the stained glass windows which were done by the Depredo Studios of Italy.

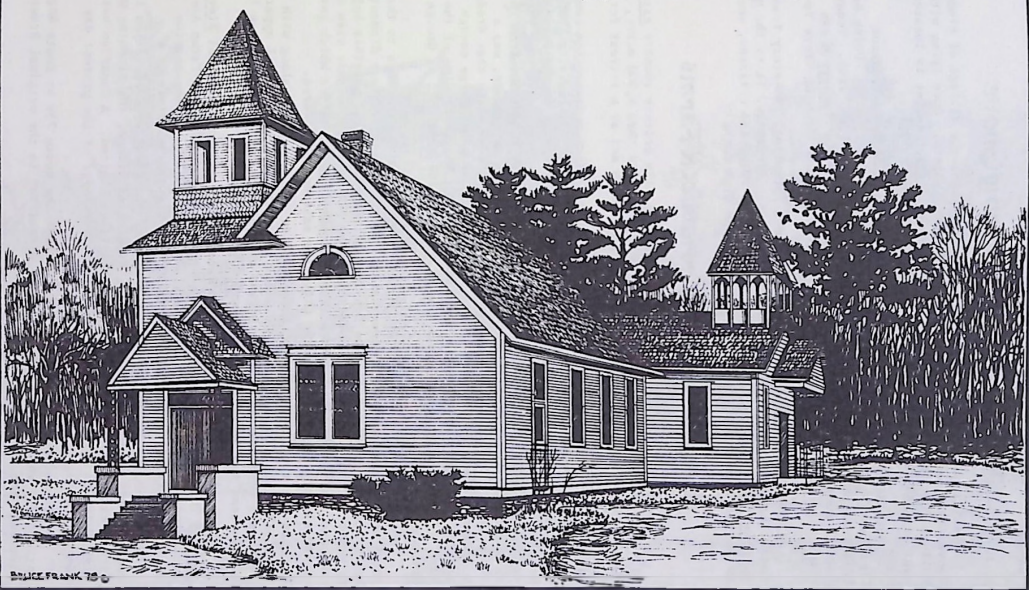
Until 1976, Good Shepherd had been a mission church of the St. Philomena Parish of Hawley. In that year, it became a separate parish serving the Blooming Grove/Lord's Valley community. Presently, Good Shepherd Parish can count about 200 families as registered parishioners.

The Blooming Grove Baptist Church (8) is the oldest church of any denomination in the township. Before it was built, the nearest place for Baptist services was at Hawley, Wayne County. Attendance at the Hawley church was a great hardship, especially in view of the road conditions in Blooming Grove and the state of transportation at the turn of the century. In view of these difficulties, a local congregation was formed which met alternately at the Blooming Grove and Notch school houses.

In the meantime, construction began on a permanent edifice for regular services. Mr. C. T. Young, a member of the fledgling congregation, donated the land upon which the church now stands. Volunteers dug the cellar and laid up stones for the foundation walls. On June 10, 1901, dedication services were held for Blooming Grove's first church.

In the early years of use, church services were held only during the summer months. In the course of its history, the church has been closed a few times for lack of a pastor or worshippers, and as a result of gas rationing during World War II. Currently, the Blooming Grove Baptist Church is open year-round and holds regular Sunday services.

Blooming Grove Baptist Church



The Village of Blooming Grove

Well sequestered in the woods of the township, the Village of Blooming Grove is known only to the more intrepid excursionists. Once vying with Milford for designation as the county seat, this quiet hamlet is located west of Route 402, on the Blooming Grove Road (Route 51019).

Obtaining approximately 4,000 acres from William M. Nyce, Jacob Kleinbans built a tannery on the Blooming Grove Creek in 1851. Using bark from hemlock trees, Kleinbans tanned shoe leather in his 50 vats. Today, a small portion of the original foundation of Kleinbans' Tannery can still be seen lying in the stream directly behind the Blooming Grove Tavern.

A short distance west of the tavern is a sprawling, two-story frame house that was reputedly built by William Nyce. Presently, it is the home of Robert Smith, one of Blooming Grove's most respected citizens, who, until the age of 84, manned the fire tower on High Knob.

Brewster Estate ~ Hemlock Farms

Hemlock Farms was, until the early 1960's, the private country estate of George M. Brewster. Originally, comprising more than 4,000 acres, the Brewsters maintained the property as a steer ranch and as a retreat for family, friends and business associates.

George Brewster and his son William owned a heavy construction company in Bogota, New Jersey (near Patterson). The Brewster Construction Company built the Pike County section of route 402. Around 1927, George Brewster bought land from Harry J. Atkinson and built his country house (the present day Lord's Valley Country Club Lodge) out of timbers and stones from the surrounding area. Hemlock Lake, situated below the main house, was a swamp before Brewster's presence. It was Brewster's machines that dredged and dammed the area with the result being a body of water large enough to provide a landing area for his amphibious plane. The front nine of the Lord's Valley Country Club golf course was also the handiwork of George M. Brewster and Company.

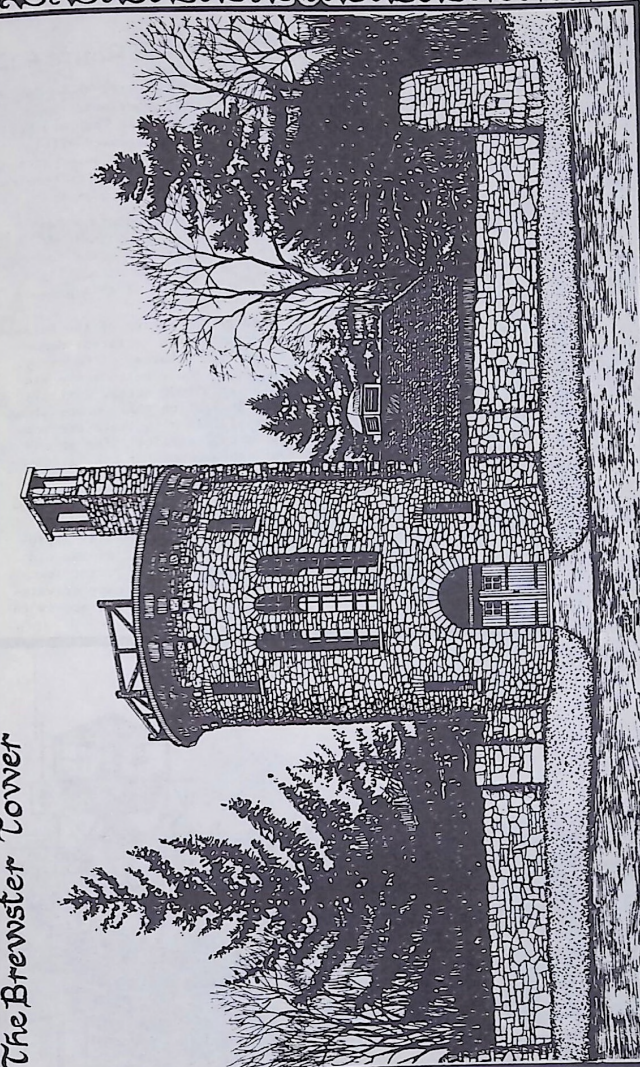
The estate also included the nearby tower (at the entrance to the club) which years ago was 20 feet taller. The upper section was dismantled by the country club association for fear of wind damage and possible injury to members. This medieval looking structure provided a panoramic view of the lake and surrounding lands and also housed electric generators which gave the estate electricity before public utilities existed in the area.

On Orchard Drive, the old horse stables and well house along with several other buildings from the original Brewster complex are still apparent. Pheasants were once raised nearby and an elaborate shooting range was laid out to test the skills of family and friends.

Just off Hemlock Farms Road on Basswood Drive is the original Steer Barn. The barn has been completely renovated by the Hemlock Farms Association and is used as a community activity center. In the not too distant past, the barn provided shelter for Brewster's cattle.

In 1963, following unforeseen costs for the Brewster Corporation in the construction of a ramp for the George Washington Bridge, the Blooming Grove estate was sold to Western Heritage Properties Limited. A Canadian based firm, Western Heritage became the initial developer of the present day Hemlock Farms.

A visitor's office is located at either the Route 739 or Route 402 entrance to this private community and directions to the original Brewster buildings are available there.



The Brewster Tower

The Village of Blooming Grove

Well sequestered in the woods of the township, the Village of Blooming Grove is known only to the more intrepid excursionists. Once vying with Milford for designation as the county seat, this quiet hamlet is located west of Route 402, on the Blooming Grove Road (Route 51019).

Obtaining approximately 4,000 acres from William H. Myce, Jacob Kleinhaus built a tannery on the Blooming Grove Creek in 1851. Using bark from hemlock trees, Kleinhaus tanned shoe leather in his 50 vats. Today, from all portion of the original foundation of Kleinhaus' Tannery can still be seen lying in the stream directly behind the Blooming Grove Tavern.

A short distance west of the tavern is a sprawling, two-story frame house that was reputedly built by William Myce. Presently, it is the home of Robert Smith, one of Blooming Grove's most respected citizens, who, until the age of 84, named the fire tower on High Knob.

Brewster Estate ~ Hemlock Farms

Hemlock Farms was, until the early 1960's, the private country estate of George M. Brewster. Originally, comprising more than 4,000 acres, the Brewsters maintained the property as a steer ranch and as a retreat for family, friends and business associates.

George Brewster and his son William owned a heavy construction company in Bogota, New Jersey (near Paterson). The Brewster Construction Company built the Pike County section of Route 402. Around 1927, George Brewster bought land from Harry J. Atkinson and built his country house (the present day Lord's Valley Country Club Lodge) out of timbers and stones from the surrounding area. Hemlock Lake, situated below the main house, was a swamp before Brewster's presence. It was Brewster's machines that dredged and dammed the area with the result being a body of water large enough to provide a landing area for his amphibious plane. The front nine of the Lord's Valley Country Club golf course was also the handiwork of George M. Brewster and Company.

The estate also included the nearby lodge (at the entrance to the club) which years ago was 20 feet taller. The upper section was dismantled by the country club association for fear of wind damage and possible injury to members. This medieval looking structure provided a panoramic view of the lake and surrounding lands and also housed electric generators which gave the estate electricity before public utilities existed in the area.

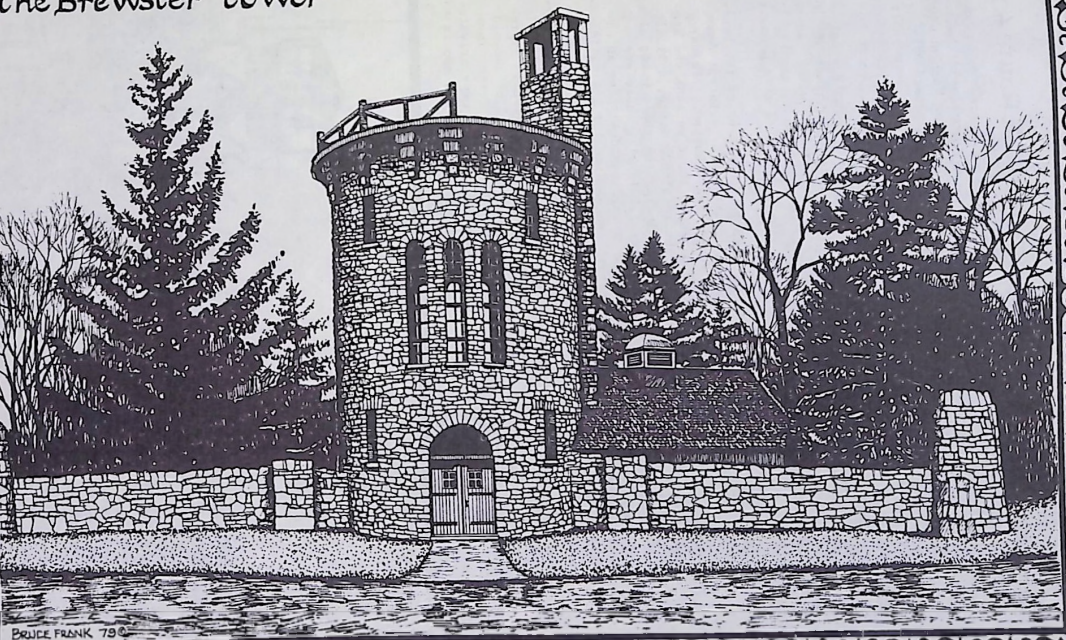
On Orchard Drive, the old horse stables and well house along with several other buildings from the original Brewster complex are still apparent. Pheasants were once raised nearby and an elaborate shooting range was laid out to test the skills of family and friends.

Just off Hemlock Farms Road on Basswood Drive is the original Steel Barn. The barn has been completely renovated by the Hemlock Farms Association and is used as a community activity center. In the not too distant past, the barn provided shelter for Brewster's cattle.

In 1963, following unforeseen costs for the Brewster Corporation in the construction of a camp for the George Washington Bridge, the Blooming Grove estate was sold to Western Heritage Properties Limited. A Canadian based firm, Western Heritage became the initial developer of the present day Hemlock Farms.

A visitor's office is located at either the Route 739 or Route 402 entrance to this private community and directions to the original Brewster buildings are available there.

The Brewster Tower



The Notch-Delaware State Forest - Old Route 402

In a hollow $\frac{3}{4}$ miles south of I-84 on Route 402 is an area known locally as the "Notch." The name "Notch" refers to the topographic characteristics of this locale. Flanked by two high ridges - "High Knob and West Mountain," - "Notch" is a fitting description for this buttressed vale. The Notch school house and post office were familiar landmarks here years ago, as well as the old Hobday and Squire Hazen Farms. Despite its remoteness, this back country draws many visitors during the hunting season.

High Knob (4) forms the southern edge of the Notch and is more widely known as the highest point of the township, registering an altitude of 2,022 feet above sea level. On the summit is perched a forest fire watch tower. In winter, when the trees are bare, or at night when its red signal light is flashing, a glimpse of the tower pinpoints the location of this promontory.

A tenth of a mile south of the Notch marks the beginning of the Delaware State Forest. Immediately upon entering the forest lands, a forest demonstration facility has been created by the Pennsylvania Bureau of Forestry. The Tarkill Forest Demonstration Area (5) is aimed at those persons who are interested in forest education. Throughout the area's 30 acres, 2 trails are maintained and trees are marked with signs indicating their names along with information concerning the forest in general. In all, there are more than 40 species included in the demonstration area. Besides being an educational resource, the Delaware State Forest can be used for hiking, snowmobiling, and hunting in the appropriate seasons.

When George Brewster constructed Route 402, a brief section of it bordered Peck's Pond. In more recent times, the road has been rerouted west of the pond's shores and that section bypassed by the relocation is appropriately referred to as "Old Route 402." (6) Approximately half of the old road lies within Blooming Grove and the other half falls into Porter Township. In this vicinity, there exists the unique situation of many privately owned cottages on publicly owned state game land. Parking and access to fishing areas are available here.

HIGH KNOB



Bruce Lake
Natural Area

The Notch- Delaware State Forest ~ Old Route 402

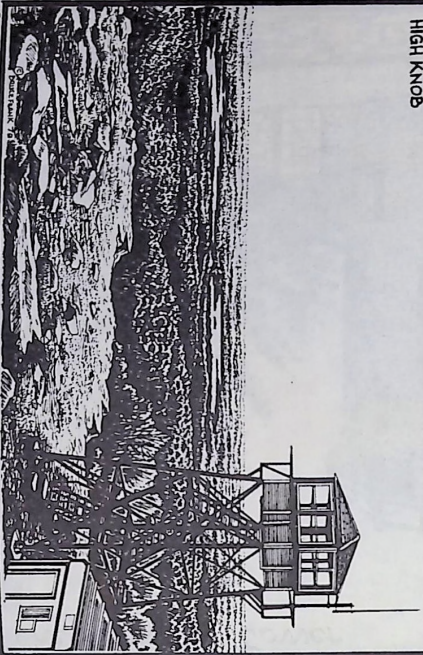
In a hollow $\frac{3}{4}$ miles south of I-84, on Route 402 is an area known locally as the "Notch." The name "Notch" refers to the topographic characteristics of this locale. Flanked by two high ridges - "High Knob and West Mountain," - "Notch" is a fitting description for this buttressed vale. The Notch school house and post office were familiar landmarks here years ago, as well as the old Hobday and Squire Hazen Farms. Despite its remoteness, this back country draws many visitors during the hunting season.

High Knob (4) forms the southern edge of the Notch and is more widely known as the highest point of the township, registering an altitude of 2,022 feet above sea level. On the summit is perched a forest fire watch tower. In winter, when the trees are bare, or at night when its red signal light is flashing, a glimpse of the tower pinpoints the location of this promontory.

A tenth of a mile south of the Notch marks the beginning of the Delaware State Forest. Immediately upon entering the forest lands, a forest demonstration facility has been created by the Pennsylvania Bureau of Forestry. The Tarkill Forest Demonstration Area (5) is aimed at those persons who are interested in forest education. Throughout the area's 30 acres, 2 trails are maintained and trees are marked with signs indicating their names along with information concerning the forest in general. In all, there are more than 60 species included in the demonstration area. Besides being an educational resource, the Delaware State Forest can be used for hiking, snowmobiling, and hunting in the appropriate seasons.

When George Brewster constructed Route 402, a brief section of it bordered Peck's Pond. In more recent times, the road has been rerouted west of the pond's shores and that section bypassed by the relocation is appropriately referred to as "Old Route 402." (6) Approximately half of the old road lies within blooming grove and the other half falls into Porter Township. In this vicinity, there exists the unique situation of many privately owned cottages on publicly owned state game land. Parking and access to fishing areas are available here.

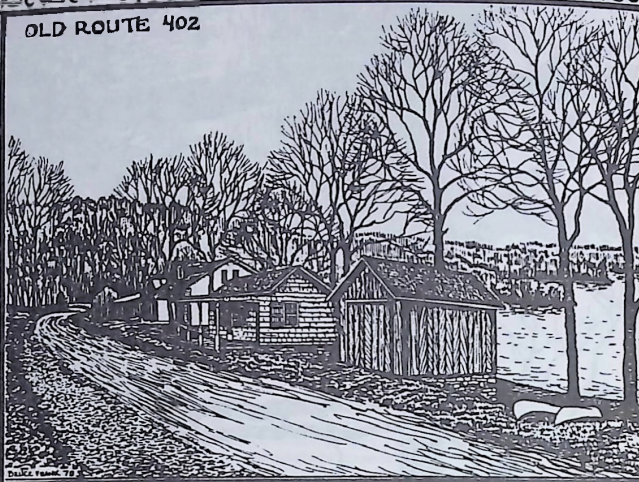
HIGH KNOB



Bruce Lake Natural Area



OLD ROUTE 402



Owego Rest Area - White Deer Lake Bruce Lake

Approximately $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Route 739 on Route 6, is the Owego Rest Area.⁽⁷⁾ This facility is maintained by the State Highway Department and toilets, picnic benches and fire pits are provided for public use. Since the "rest area" is bordered by the Delaware State Forest, primitive camping is allowed with a permit. Permits are available from the Bureau of Forestry's Owego Trail Headquarters ($\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of the "rest area" on Route 6).

White Deer Lake,⁽⁸⁾ also included within the domain of the Delaware State Forest, is located on Route 402, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of the junction of Routes 402 and 6. There are several miles of hiking, cross-country skiing and snowmobile trails that are maintained by local 4-H clubs in cooperation with the Bureau of Forestry. Fishing is permitted in the lake waters and a boat launching ramp is maintained here.

Although the majority of the Promised Land State Park lays in Greene Township, the Bruce Lake Natural Area⁽⁹⁾ falls within the bounds of Blooming Grove. Because motorized vehicles are not permitted in the natural area, access to the lake is by foot only (a 3 mile hike from the nearest auto access).

Bruce Lake is a natural, glaciated lake of approximately 48 acres. Primitive camping is allowed with a permit which can be secured at the Promised Land State Park office. The Bruce Lake access is located along Route 390, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of I-84.

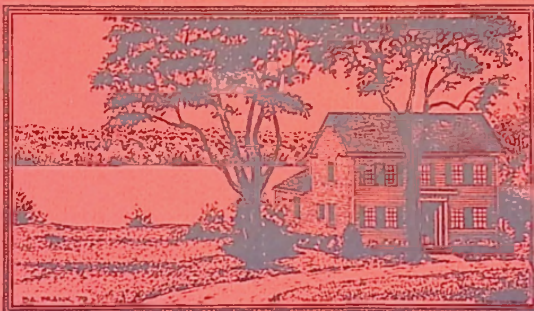
Finis

PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME III

PALMYRA TOWNSHIP



LAKE WALLENPAUPACK AS VIEWED
FROM THE HISTORIC PELLET HOUSE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

JAMES R. DUFFY JR., CHAIRMAN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

WARNER M. DEPUY

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
PALMYRA TOWNSHIP

TEXT BY JOHN S. MCKAY
LAYOUT-COVER-ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN
NANCY GUMBLE

Palmyra Township is one of the oldest townships in both Pike and Wayne Counties. The fact that there is a Palmyra Township in both counties might suggest a lack of imagination on the part of the area founders, but the apparent absence of inspiration becomes understandable in view of the chronology of the formation of the two counties. When Wayne County was founded in 1798, one of the original subdivisions was Palmyra Township. In those days, Palmyra included land to the south and east of the Wallenpaupack Creek which later became part of Pike County when it was created in 1814. Although Greene Township was taken from Pike's portion of the original Palmyra in 1829, to this day, neither county has objected to sharing the name Palmyra.

The waters of the Wallenpaupack Creek, (or Paupack Creek, as it was always known in former times) have always been of vital importance to the people who have lived near it's shores. In legend the "stream of swift and slow waters," the English interpretation of the Leni-Lenape (Delaware Indians) name Wallenpaupack or "Walink pa peek," provided these earliest inhabitants with a home rich in fish and game.

Homesteaders were attracted to the fertile lowlands of the Wallenpaupack by the mid 18th century. Records indicate that in 1758, a family named Carter was living on the shores of the Wallenpaupack, near the town now known as Paupack. The eventual fate of the Carter family is not known for certain, however, it is believed that all but Amos Carter were killed or taken captive at their home on the Wallenpaupack by marauding Indians during the French and Indian Wars. Amos Carter had been away buying oxen when the tragedy occurred and upon discovering his ruined household, he set off in pursuit of the attackers never to be heard from again. By 1774, the only indication of the family's former presence was the chimney of their house and their stove oven.

At the same time the Carters were making their lonely homestead in the wilderness, large numbers of Connecticut pioneers were occupying the Wyoming region (now Wilkes-Barre) of the Susquehanna River Valley. According to her charter, Connecticut claimed a strip of land 60 miles wide (or from the 41st-42nd parallel) that extended west to the Pacific Ocean, excluding the lands claimed by New York and New Jersey. The basis for this claim was a charter granted to the Plymouth Company by James I in 1620, and later confirmed and conveyed to the Connecticut Colony by Charles II in 1663. Moreover, the Susquehanna Company and the Connecticut-Delaware Company (Connecticut land development concerns) further established the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers region. Just prior to the Revolution, the Connecticut General Assembly of 1774 incorporated those lands claimed by the colony, west of the Delaware River as a township with "like powers and privileges as other towns (townships) in this colony by law have." The township, later established in 1776 as a separate Connecticut County, was named Westmoreland and upon designation as a county numbered its inhabitants at 1,922. In terms of today's legislative subdivisions, Westmoreland Township included what are now the counties of Susquehanna, Lackawanna, Wyoming, Wayne and Pike, as well as portions of Luzerne, Monroe, Sullivan, Bradford and Columbia.

It is likely that the same conditions that attracted the Connecticut pioneers to the Wyoming region also accounted for the establishment of a Connecticut settlement on the Wallenpaupack. The abundance of arable, fertile land, (New England arable soil is notoriously sparse and rocky) the many varieties of lumber and edible nuts and berries, along with the bountiful supply of game and the numerous streams suited to power saw and grist mills were conditions that also existed along the Wallenpaupack. A group of about 30 families who are believed to have originated from the Preston Connecticut area (near Norwich), began to make improvements on the southern side of the Wallenpaupack Creek in 1774, near the original Carter homestead.

One of the first tasks of the Wallenpaupack group was to erect a structure for protection against hostile Indians and Pennamites (Pennamites were Pennsylvanians who disputed Connecticut's claim to northeastern Pennsylvania). Armed conflict between Pennamites and Connecticut settlers occurred frequently (most notably at West Nanticoke in 1775) in the Wyoming region but there is no record of fighting with the Pennsylvanians at Wallenpaupack. A court of arbitration, appointed by the Continental Congress, decided against Connecticut's claim in 1782 although the equity and impartiality of that decision is still questioned.

The emigrants built a palisaded fort which enclosed about an acre of land and a never failing spring - a ready source of water in the event of a prolonged assault. The frontier settlement appears to have been a highly disciplined, thoroughly self-sufficient group. More than likely, all members of the community were strict Congregationalists. Like their predecessors throughout New England, and their neighbors in the Wyoming settlements, these pioneers took their religion seriously and it infused every facet of their civil life. Observance of the Lord's Day was rigidly enforced, and virtuousness was so keenly regarded that Silas Parks, the first justice of the peace was relieved of his position for playing cards.

Although the Wallenpaupack settlement seems to have been on friendly terms with neighboring Indians, there were still skirmishes with renegades, at which time, all the members of the infamous Colonel Brandt (Mohawk chief and colonel in the British Army), who had issued a prohibition against attacks on the Wallenpaupack settlement, could stay murderous, roving gangs of demoralized Indians. Their culture disintegrated, and their homelands forever lost, these native Americans now became pawns



WALLENPAUPACK FALLS - DEVIL'S HOLE

in the growing struggle between the Colonials and the British and they were often incited to fiendish acts by ruthless opportunists and by the English loyalists.

On July 3, 1778, the news of the Connecticut settlers' defeat at the Battle of Wyoming (also known as the Wyoming Massacre) caused the entire group to abandon the settlement. Many fled to the Goshen area of Orange County, New York, and during the exodus, 5 men were taken prisoner by the Indians at the mouth of the Wallenpaupack. During the course of the Revolution, members of the settlement returned twice to the Wallenpaupack; once for the purpose of cutting hay and the second time to collect sap for maple sugar. On both occasions, the brave souls who had returned barely escaped with their lives. Uriah Chapman Jr., who had returned with the group to cut hay, was shot by an Indian in the right shoulder. Chapman survived, but upon his death 51 years later, the ball (bullet) was found lodged against his spine.

In 1783, after the war had ended, seventeen of the original Wallenpaupack settlers returned. They immediately began the task of rebuilding their homesteads and resowing their neglected fields and meadows. There were many hardships encountered within the first few years of their return, but with time, the hardy settlers began to prosper once more. Originally, the Wallenpaupack group had depended solely on farming for their livelihoods. But, by the end of the 18th century, the demand for lumber from Easton and Philadelphia had prompted these yeoman to harvest the abundant timber and eventually provided many of the families with a comparatively lucrative enterprise.

Like their Connecticut neighbors in the Susquehanna region, the Wallenpaupack group ran into problems over rightful title to the lands they claimed. Fortunately, the dispute never resulted in bloodshed, as it had for many other Connecticut pioneers. It is likely that Connecticut's claim to this section of Pennsylvania initially led the Preston, Connecticut group to settle here. Nevertheless, these people never derived title

from either Pennsylvania or Connecticut, nor did they purchase title from the Indians. Instead the Wallenpaupack settlers "proceeded under the old theory that title is acquired by the first occupant." In actuality, the land in question had been granted to the estate of William Penn by the Philadelphia Proprietary Office in 1742. The 12,150 acre tract, by the to the Penn family as the Manor of Wallenpaupack, comprised the flat lands around the Wallenpaupack Creek from Wilsonville to Ledgedale (the largest portion lay in Pike County). James Wilson, of Philadelphia (one of the first Supreme Court Justices and a signer of the Declaration of Independence) obtained title to the tract through a mortgage with the Penn estate in 1793. By 1804, Wilson's heirs had defaulted on their debts to the Penn interests, at which time, Samuel Sitzgreaves of Easton, Pennsylvania purchased the Manor tract at public sale.

It was through Sitzgreaves that some of the original Wallenpaupack claimants or their heirs purchased valid title to their properties. As a result, names like Ansley, Miller, Kimble, and Pellet, names that were familiar in the original Wallenpaupack Settlement, are still known in Palmyra Township.

Throughout the 19th century, lumbering continued to be the predominant enterprise of the township. With the development of the D & H canal, Hawley (Wayne County) became the closest commercial center for Palmyra residents. In 1914, Helen M. Cooke composed a lengthy narrative poem entitled "Traditions of Wallenpaupack." In the style of Longfellow's "Hiawatha," Cooke has preserved the rich lore of the Indians and the earliest settlers who dwelled along the shores of the Wallenpaupack. It was a timely piece, for in 12 years time the locations which she had celebrated in verse were covered by the waters of Lake Wallenpaupack as a result of the hydro-electric dam at Wilsonville.

Since its creation in 1926, Lake Wallenpaupack has become increasingly popular with vacationers, tourists, and sportsmen. In Palmyra Township today, the vast majority of business establishments are recreation oriented or have lake-related incomes, and the available types of recreational facilities that can be found within the township range from downhill skiing to scuba diving. In all seasons, the casual sightseer or the serious outdoor enthusiast will find much to see and do in Palmyra Township.

Wilsonville

Wilsonville is the developed area along Route 6 from the Tafton Dike to the actual Wallenpaupack Dam and pipeline. James Wilson, one of the first justices of the Supreme Court and a signer of the Declaration of Independence was at one time, the owner of the 12,150 acre Manor of Wallenpaupack, which included the present day Wilsonville.

Prior to its designation as Wilsonville, this locale was known as Factoryville because of several early industrial ventures. Philadelphia gentlemen and entrepreneurs Rev. Richard Peters, Henry Drinker, and Abel James attempted (possibly as early 1768) to set up a community which would derive its livelihood by raising sheep and operating a woolen factory. By 1769, however, members of the community were without provisions and the whole scheme was abandoned as it became obvious to the pioneers that the "howling wilderness" was no place to be raising sheep.

The area did nonetheless, possess other natural attributes that were soon exploited. The Wallenpaupack Creek powered several early saw mills near the site of the Paupack Falls (or Wallenpaupack Falls). The area was so prosperous that Wilsonville served as the county seat of Wayne County between 1799 and 1802 (Pike was separated from Wayne County in 1814). The lumber capacity of mill operations in this area was estimated at 10 million board feet/year in the mid 19th century, but by 1886 the large tracts of timber that had supplied the mills were nearly depleted.

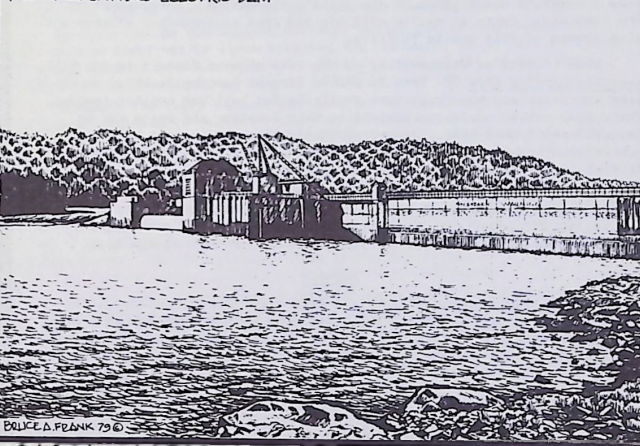
At Wilsonville, the Paupack Creek marks the dividing line between Wayne and Pike Counties. The Paupack Falls ① and Devil's Hole ② a deep

pool encased by steep cliffs at the base of the Paupack Falls, are therefore included as Pike County Scenic and Historic Sites. Although the dam has greatly reduced the volume of the Paupack Creek, the falls and Devil's Hole are still worth a visit. They can be seen by traveling north into Hawley and turning right onto Church Street and then left on Falls Avenue. Just beyond a one-lane bridge, on the right, a path leads down an embankment, following the Paupack Creek up into Devil's Hole and the Paupack Falls.

Before 1926, the Wallenpaupack Creek (or Paupack Creek) flowed a sluggish course through the low lying lands between Ledgedale and Wilsonville. According to 19th century reports, flood waters six miles upstream from Wilsonville reached their highwater mark 36 hours before the water created at Wilsonville. Engineers for the Pennsylvania, New York and New Jersey Power Company were aware that the Wallenpaupack Creek provided a natural basin area for a large man-made lake, suitable for the production of hydro-electric power and surveys and site evaluations were being prepared as early as 1907.

In order to construct the dam, the lake and the accompanying hydro-electric plant, it was necessary for the Pennsylvania, New York and New Jersey Power Company to acquire nearly 12,000 acres from approximately 100 private owners. James Butler, an agent for the power company was instrumental in securing options for the numerous properties involved. Because the company did not have the power of eminent domain they relied heavily on his compelling personality to convince property owners to sell the land necessary for the project. (Much of this land was later resold to buyers along the lake shore.) Despite local lore, there are no villages or towns lying beneath the lake waters. However, many homes and barns were either razed or relocated before the area was inundated, and 17 miles of public road were rerouted. It was not until after the entire project was completed that the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company (PP&L), through the mergers of several stock companies, acquired the rights and properties of the original developer, the Pennsylvania, New York and New Jersey Power Company.

THE PP&L HYDRO-ELECTRIC DAM



The PP&L Hydro-Electric Dam (3) at Wilsonville, visible from Route 6 at the Wayne/Pike boundary line, has a height of 70 feet and a breadth of 1,280 feet. The dam also includes two 137 ton spillway gates used to regulate the lake water level. In order to hold back the Wallenpaupack waters, it was also necessary to construct a large earthen and stone dike at Tafton. A pedestrian walkway runs across the breast of the Tafton Dike (4) (located at the junction of Routes 6 & 507) and a good panorama of the lake is visible here.

The PP&L Pipeline leading from the dam to the hydro-electric power plant on the Lackawaxen River was a major component of the original Wallenpaupack project. The 14 foot diameter, steel pipeline funnels the lake waters 14 miles to power a huge turbine at the electric generating station. The original pipeline was constructed from five million board feet of Douglas Fir, and it was one of the largest pipelines in existence at the time.

By 1926, work on the dam, the pipeline, and the power-plant was completed and the lake waters began producing electricity at the power plant. When first put into operation the power plant produced 44,000 kilowatts which increased the Pennsylvania, New York and New Jersey system's total 1926 capacity by 25%. The original power plant also included an operator's village complete with residences that housed the plant's employees, but these were removed when the plant was put on automatic control. With the years, the demand for electric power has increased to such an extent that the electricity generated here is only a small part of PP&L's total production. Nonetheless, the plant is still useful for providing instantaneous power during periods of peak demand.

One of the greatest by-products of the hydro-electric project was the lake itself. Covering 5,700 acres at normal elevation and encompassing 52 miles of shoreline, Lake Wallenpaupack is a major recreational attraction of Northeastern Pennsylvania.

At Wilsonville, PP&L maintains an attractive and informative Visitors Center (5) within view of the dam. Although the power plant facility is not open to the public, photographs and displays at the visitor's center give a complete description of the plant's operations. Development of the lake area, facts on native wildlife and PP&L conservation efforts are also themes of this public facility.

Also located at Wilsonville, on the lake side of Route 6 is the Wilsonville Camping Area (6). This is PP&L's largest camping facility on the lake and there are numerous sites available for tent and trailer camping. There is a public marina maintained at this location and boats can be launched and docked here. Palmyra Township also operates an adjacent public beach (there is an admittance charge) and the nearby Shuman Point Natural Area offers 3 miles of hiking trails.

Lastly, the Lake Wallenpaupack Association, a group of lake related businesses, has established a tourist information bureau on Route 6, just east of the Wilsonville Visitor's Center. Information on restaurants, lodging, available activities and entertainment can be obtained here.

PAUPACK

Near the Paupack Post Office is a hard clay road that leads to the Old Paupack Cemetery (7). An ancient white pine occupies the center ground of this secluded graveyard and it is a living memorial to one of the original Wallenpaupack settlers, Zadoc Killam. Killam, it is said, requested that no gravestone identify his burial place and therefore, to commemorate his life, his survivors planted the white pine that is now probably 200 years old. The tree bears a small plaque with the simple inscription: Zadoc Killam, Born November 8, 1720, Died before 1800.



Directly behind the pine, is a queer headstone with the name Zadoc Killam rudely carved on both sides of the rectangular slab. Curiously, it appears that the stone was never secured in the ground but rather, like an afterthought, was merely laid against a tree. In the ensuing years, the tree (a maple which is surely younger than the white pine) has grown around the slab so that now wood and stone are inseparable.

Entrance to the Old Paupack Cemetery can be gained from Route 507, but because there are no signs locating the entrance, it is easily missed. The road leading to the cemetery is .2 miles north of the Paupack Post Office and is the third road on the lake side from the post office.

Although the early Connecticut settlers in the Paupack area were Congregationalists (a result of the Puritan domination of New England), there is record of Methodist influences as early as 1807. At that time, custom welcomed ministers of all denominations and they were given opportunity to preach to the fledgling Paupack Community. Reverend Benjamin T. Killam, an early Methodist organizer is given high praises in Helen Cooke's "Traditions of Wallenpaupack." Endearred by those who knew him as "Uncle Benny" Reverend Killam's "District Meetings" were held in his apple orchard or in the Red School House which now lays under the waters of the Wallenpaupack. While Reverend Killam earned his living as a farmer, Cooke recalls that he also: "worked tireless in God's vineyard."

In 1906, the first church of Palmyra Township, a non-denominational parish, was built in Paupack. Like many other community churches in Pike County, much of the labor needed to construct the church was given freely by local men. Because it proved difficult to find an impartial minister, church officials soon decided to merge with the Lakeville Methodist Church which in the days before the Lake, was just across the Paupack Creek. Presently, the Paupack Methodist Church (8) holds regular Sunday services and is located on Route 507, 4 miles south of the Tafton Dike.

Located a few hundred feet off Route 507, on the Ben Killam Road (.2 miles south of the Paupack Methodist Church) is the Ansley House. ⑨* John Ansley, by trade a blacksmith, was born in England and emigrated to Norwich, Connecticut sometime before 1763. Ansley, along with approximately 30 other Connecticut families, was one of the original founders of the Wallenpaupack Settlement.

Some years after the Revolution, John Ansley or his son Joseph built the large frame house at less than a mile's distance from the original Wallenpaupack stockade. Since that time, six generations of Ansleys have lived at this location. Somewhat enlarged, the Ansley House served as a boarding house for Lake Wallenpaupack visitors until a few years after World War II.

A few hundred yards south, on the Route 507 side of the Ben Killam Road, is a small pond that catches the overflow of an adjacent spring. To the casual passer-by, there is not much to notice here, but to the Connecticut pioneers, this spring provided an unfailing source of water for their palisaded fort. John Pellet, a member of the original Wallenpaupack group, built the home that now stands directly across the Ben Killam Road from the spring. Until the summer of 1978, the Spring Of The Wallenpaupack Fort ⑩ supplied potable water to the owners of Pellet's old homestead.

The Pellet House ⑪ was built early in the 19th century and John and Nancy Bingham Pellet (Binghams were also members of the Wallenpaupack settlement) were probably the first occupants. John Pellet farmed the surrounding fields and his son Calvin also spent his life on the homestead farming and lumbering. In 1842, the house was enlarged and since that time the exterior shape has not been altered.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP

THE ANSLEY HOUSE



THE KILLAM HOUSE



During this century, this old farmhouse has been put to some unlikely uses. A "speakeasy" establishment is believed to have operated out of the basement in the days of Prohibition. In the 30's, various owners attempted commercial ventures with the large home and it was used as an inn (the Paupack Inn) for lake visitors and then later as lodging for a boy's camp.

After World War II, an Air Force veteran, George Coutts, purchased the Pellet place, which by then was in need of major repairs. Through the years, the house has been in the possession of the Coutts family and they have taken great pains to restore this old Palmyra homestead.

An 18 foot, authentic Indian War Canoe ⑫ is on display on Route 507, at the Green Circle Antique and Art Shop. The canoe is fashioned out of a solid chestnut log and it is believed that it was used on the Wallenpaupack by the Wolf Tribe of the Delaware Indians in the late 1600's or early 1700's.

Discovery of the canoe was made at the Ledge Dale area in 1955, after the highwaters caused by hurricane "Diane" left part of the craft exposed from its protective muddy cache. Mrs. Lucy P. Unger of Paupack bought this rare relic in order that it might remain a visible reminder of the Wallenpaupack history. The canoe is now preserved from deterioration by frequent applications of a solution of linseed oil and turpentine, - a mixture recommended by authorities at the Smithsonian Institute. The canoe is displayed in a pavilion built especially for its protection and the public is invited to view the sturdy vessel free of charge.

On the lakeside of Route 507, .3 miles south of the Indian Canoe, is the Killam House.⁽¹⁰⁾ This two-story, white clapboard homestead is also believed to have been built early in the 1800's by members of the original Wallenpaupack settlement.

Near the southeastern end of Lake Wallenpaupack, approximately 3½ miles southwest of the Shiny Mountain Road, on Route 507, is the Ironwood Point Camping Facility.⁽¹¹⁾ Owned and operated by the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company, this camping area emphasizes tent and small trailer camping. Ironwood Point provides 12 lakefront walk-in camping sites and the Ledge Dale Natural Area (Greene Township) is situated nearby.

Decker Hollow - A. T. & T. Earth Station

The Decker Hollow Road intersects Route 6 about 2½ miles east of the Tafton Dike. Before the Erie Railroad built the spur line between Honesdale and Lackawaxen (approximately 1848), John Decker kept a hotel and a farm at this location. The stone foundation of the building is still visible on the north side of Route 6, just west of the Decker Hollow Road. The Hillborn Road (established in 1791), extended from Stroudsburg to Equinunk (Wayne County) and intersected with the Milford-Owego Turnpike near the Decker farm. His hotel served as a stopping place for stage coaches traveling on those thoroughfares.

The name Decker Hollow is most likely derived from the swampy lowlands that border the Decker Creek. The creek flows alongside the Decker Hollow Road and empties into the Lackawaxen River near Kimbles. Much of the land along the creek is owned by the Pennsylvania State Game Commission and this area is open to the public for hunting and fishing in the appropriate seasons.

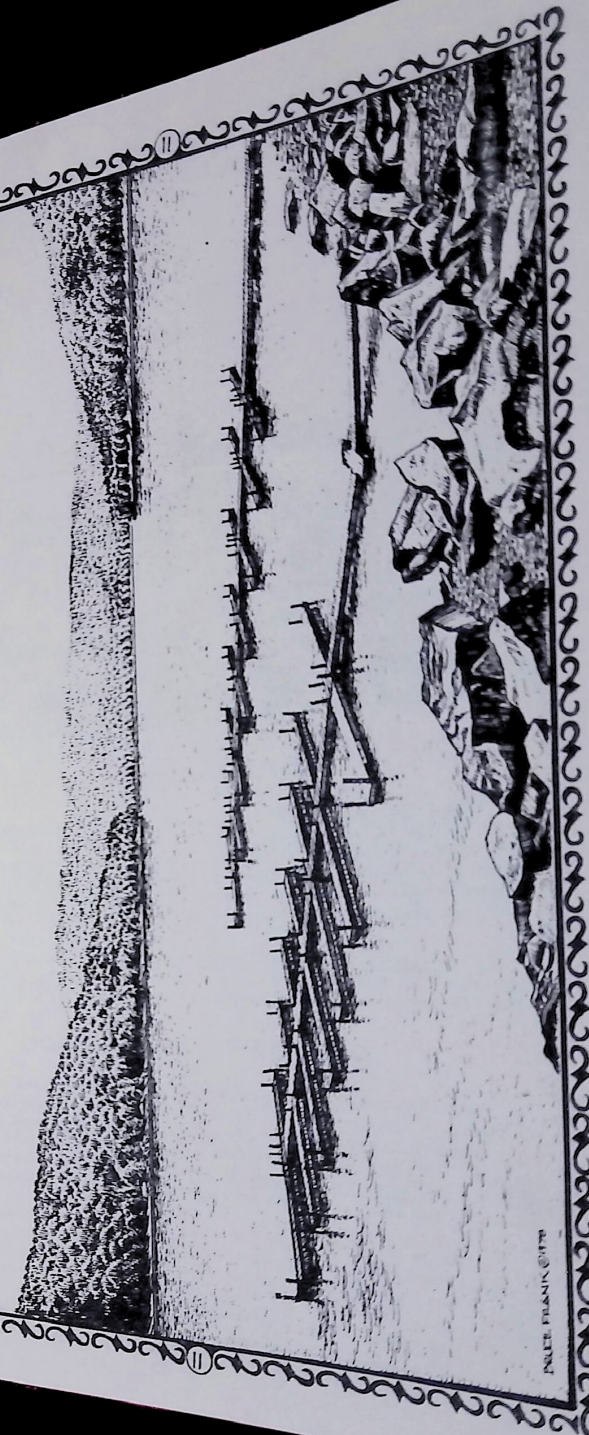
Meandering along the Decker Hollow Road, it is no less than startling to come upon the A. T. & T. Earth Station.⁽¹²⁾ A ride along this route vaults the traveler from an old country lane squarely into the space-age.

The A. T. & T. facility is a major ground link in the Bell Satellite Communication System. Three massive, dish-shaped antennas, each with an approximate 100 foot diameter, send telephone, television and radio signals to a network of satellites orbiting 22,300 miles in space. The satellites, in turn, relay messages back to earth stations throughout the U.S., including Hawaii and Alaska. The complex also includes a 237 foot microwave tower that is used to carry satellite signals to the regular Bell system.

The Earth Station is located 3 miles east of Route 6 on the Decker Hollow Road. A permanent tourist information center has been set up offering descriptive information along with visual displays.

Several hundred feet east of the Earth Station are a hearth and chimney that give mute witness to the durability of stone masonry work in days gone by. The chimney and hearth have stood devoid of a building for more than half a century according to a lifelong denizen of the "hollow." When passenger trains used the nearby Erie spur line between Lackawaxen and Honesdale, a large boarding house stood at this location.

Lake Wallenpaupack at Ironwood Point



On the lakeside of Route 507, .3 miles south of the Indian Canoe, is the Killam House. ⑨ This two-story, white clapboard homestead is also believed to have been built early in the 1800's by members of the original Wallenpaupack settlement.

Near the southeastern end of Lake Wallenpaupack, approximately 3½ miles southwest of the Shirey Mountain Road, on Route 507, is the Ironwood Point Camping Facility. ⑩ Owned and operated by the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company, this camping area emphasizes tent and small trailer camping. Ironwood Point provides 12 lakefront walk-in camping sites and the Ladgedale Natural Area (Greene Township) is situated nearby.

Decker Hollow - A, T, & T, Earth Station

The Decker Hollow Road intersects Route 6 about 2½ miles east of the Tifton Dike. Before the Erie Railroad built the spur line between Homestead and Lackawaxen (approximately 1846), John Decker kept a hotel and a farm at this location. The stone foundation of the building is still visible on the north side of Route 6, just west of the Decker Hollow Road. The Millborn Road (established in 1791), extended from Stroudsburg to Equitunk (Wayne County) and intersected with the Millford-Owego Turnpike near the Decker farm. His hotel served as a stopping place for stage coaches traveling on those thoroughfares.

The name Decker Hollow is most likely derived from the swampy lowlands that border the Decker Creek. The creek flows alongside the Decker Hollow Road and empties into the Lackawaxen River near Kimbles. Much of the land along the creek is owned by the Pennsylvania State Game Commission and this area is open to the public for hunting and fishing in the appropriate seasons.

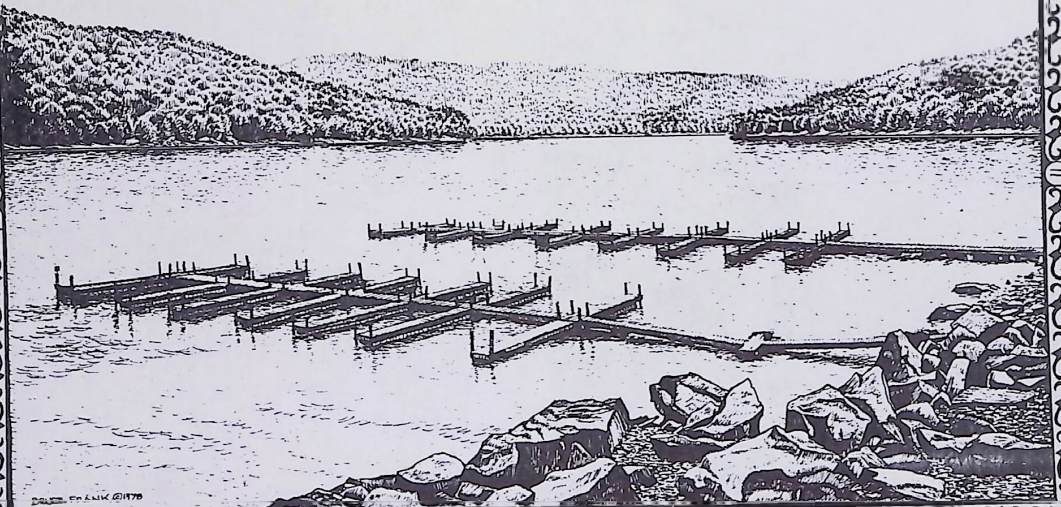
Meandering along the Decker Hollow Road, it is no less than startling to come upon the A, T, & T, Earth Station. ⑪ A ride along this route vaults the traveler from an old country lane squarely into the space-age.

The A, T, & T, facility is a major ground link in the Bell Satellite Communication System. Three massive, dish-shaped antennas, each with an approximate 100 foot diameter, send telephones, television and radio signals to a network of satellites orbiting 22,300 miles in space. The satellites, in turn, relay messages back to earth stations throughout the U.S., including Hawaii and Alaska. The complex also includes a 237 foot microwave tower that is used to carry satellite signals to the regular Bell system.

The Earth Station is located 3 miles east of Route 6 on the Decker Hollow Road. A permanent tourist information center has been set up offering descriptive information along with visual displays.

Several hundred feet east of the Earth Station are a hearth and chimney that give mute witness to the durability of stone masonry work in days gone by. The chimney and hearth have stood devoid of a building for more than half a century according to a lifelong denizen of the "hollow." When passenger trains used the nearby Erie spur line between Lackawaxen and Homestead, a large boarding house stood at this location.

Lake Wallenpaupack at Ironwood Point



VIEW FROM GUMBLETOWN ROAD



FAIRVIEW LAKE/GUMBLETOWN ROAD

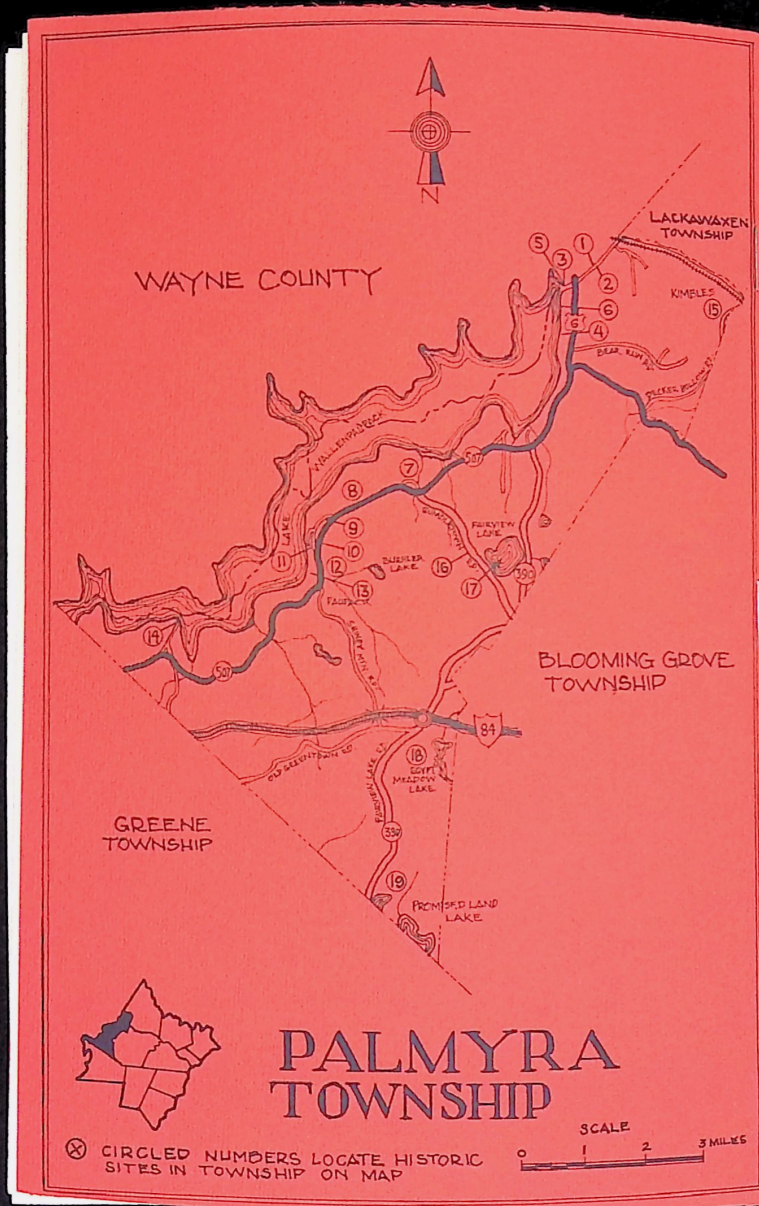
The Gumbletown Road (16) (State Road 51028) intersects Route 507 just north of the Faupack Post Office. The road is named after the Gumble family who settled in the highlands that slope away from the lake. A good view of the northern half of Lake Wallenpaupack and the miles of mountains that surround the lake are visible as one ascends the Gumbletown Road. Several distinctive farm houses are also situated along this route.

The Fairview Lake State Fishing Access (17) is located on the Gumbletown Road about 2½ miles east of Route 507. Fairview Lake is a natural, high-land lake and a public boat launching ramp and parking are available here.

EGYPT MEADOW LAKE/PROMISED LAND STATE PARK

Both the Bruce Lake Natural Area and the Promised Land State Park lie partially in the southern tip of Palmyra Township. The natural area is a part of the Delaware State Forest and it has been designated as a natural preserve for all time. The Palmyra portion of the Bruce Lake Natural Area includes the Egypt Meadow Lake, (18) an artificial lake of sixty acres. Access to the lake is by foot only and it is a ½ mile hike from Route 390.

Although the majority of the 2,971 acre Promised Land State Park is in Greene Township, the Pines camping facility and the north shore of Promised Land Lake (19) fall within the bounds of Palmyra Township. Promised Land is one of Pennsylvania's most popular state parks and features facilities for almost every imaginable outdoor activity.



PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME IV

SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP



VIEW OF SCENIC WALKER LAKE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

JAMES R. DUFFY JR., CHAIRMAN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

WARNER M. DEPUY

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP

TEXT BY JOHN S. MCKAY
LAYOUT·COVER·ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR

Shohola, the last township to be established in Pike County, lost no time in distinguishing itself as one of the most vital and celebrated areas of northeastern Pennsylvania in the 19th century. Bluestone taken from Shohola and used in city sidewalks and buildings attracted investment by some of the most notorious capitalists of the Robber Baron era. The Shohola region also became exceptionally popular with excursionists from the New York metropolitan area and it is estimated that near the turn of the century as many as 100,000 persons visited the area annually. Shohola in the 1880's and 90's knew growth, prosperity, and acclaim that has never been equalled.

It was not until September 25, 1852 that Shohola was designated as a separate legislative unit of Pike County. Before that time, the area that is now Shohola had belonged in varying proportions to Lackawaxen, Westfall and Milford Townships.

This locale was always familiar to the Indians who are given credit for the name Shohola. There are several spellings and interpretations of the name, which is understandable in view of the fact that the Indians had no written language. The most poetic version of what Shohola means is the interpretation "where the Geese Rest." It seems that where the Shohola Creek empties into the Delaware was a favorite resting point along the migration route of ducks and geese. Furthermore, it appears that long before the present village of Shohola was planned, an Indian village had preceded it. The Shohola Creek was also a familiar landmark for the native

Americans of the region. A well worn path followed the course of the creek and evidence of Indian hunting camps has been found here. The Indians also tell a legend of a silver mine that likely whetted the imagination of all those who visited Shohola when it became a popular resort area. Legend told of Indians styling weapons out of silver from a mile long mine whose entrance lay hidden somewhere in the Shohola Glen. (There was enough curiosity aroused by the legend to warrant an article in the New York Times, March 26, 1886, which also made mention of possible hidden bounty collected by marauding Indians.) There are no reports of any fortunate soul discovering the entrance to the shaft which is said to have run from the Shohola Glen to an exit somewhere near the Panther Brook Falls.

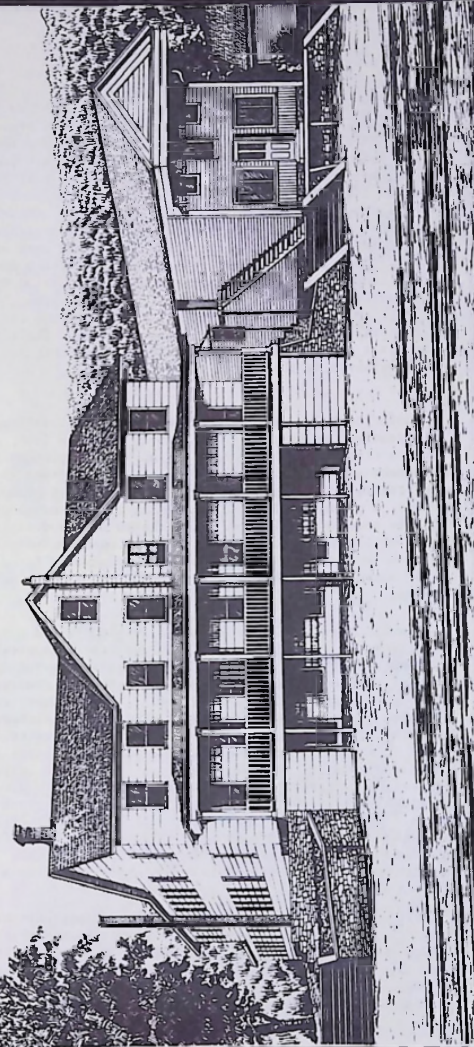
Mathews' History of Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties gives credit to James Wells as being the first non-Indian to set up a homestead in the Shohola village vicinity at about the time of the Revolution. Wells, it seems, supported himself with a saw-mill and a small, tub grist-mill. Elsewhere in the township, saw mills and small farms were begun. Hermanus Brink settled near a large pond at what is now known as Woodtown, occupying himself by cutting and milling timber. Brink Pond became a favorite outing spot for visitors to the area and today, known as Twin Lake, is the locus of a second home community. On the Milford-Owego turnpike at the Shohola falls, a hotel and saw-mill were built by Tobias Hornbeck in 1815.

For the most part Shohola remained a wilderness through the first half of the 19th century. The D & H canal brought development along the New York side of the Delaware but Shohola was isolated from this growth because of the river. A ferry was established between Barryville and Shohola and goods for Shohola's first store (the David Hickcock store) were carried over the ferry during this period.

Concerted development of the Shohola village area began in 1849 when the New York and Erie Railroad had completed construction through Pike County. Wayne County entrepreneurs became interested in Shohola because of its proximity to the railroad and a stock company was formed for its development. The principal investor was Chauncey Thomas who purchased approximately 2,500 acres, and built a large hotel - the Shohola Hotel, later known as Rohman's. Thomas was also responsible for the first bridge across the Delaware from Shohola to Barryville. Although he had wanted John A. Roebling to build the bridge (a few years prior he had built the Lackawaxen Aqueduct), Roebling was engaged elsewhere and could only lend technical assistance, whereupon, Thomas built the bridge himself using local workmen and sketches provided by Roebling.

During the construction of the New York & Erie Railroad (1848-1851), German immigrants eager for land, began clearing farms in the township. Like most of Pike County, Shohola's terrain is composed of hills heaped upon hills that rise steeply away from the Delaware to a rocky central plateau. Because of its ruggedness, there is not much land suitable for agricultural purposes and the first fields were grafted onto the lowlands bordering the Delaware, and to some extent the Shohola Creek. But the desire for land was so great that forests were cleared and productive farms were established in the rocky highlands above Shohola. Today, the area still bears the name German Hill and many old sturdy stone walls attest to the labors of these determined immigrants.

Rohman's and the Thomas ~ Gardner Store



Americans of the region. A well worn path followed the course of the creek and evidence of Indian hunting camps has been found here. The Indians also left a legend of a silver mine that likely whetted the imagination of all those who visited Shohola when it became a popular resort area. The legend told of Indians styling weapons out of silver from a mine area. This whose entrance lay hidden somewhere in the Shohola Glen. (There is enough curiosity aroused by the legend to warrant an article in the New York Times, March 26, 1886, which also made mention of possible hidden booty collected by marauding Indians.) There are no reports of any fortunate soul discovering the entrance to the shaft which is said to have run from the Shohola Glen to an exit somewhere near the Panther Brook falls.

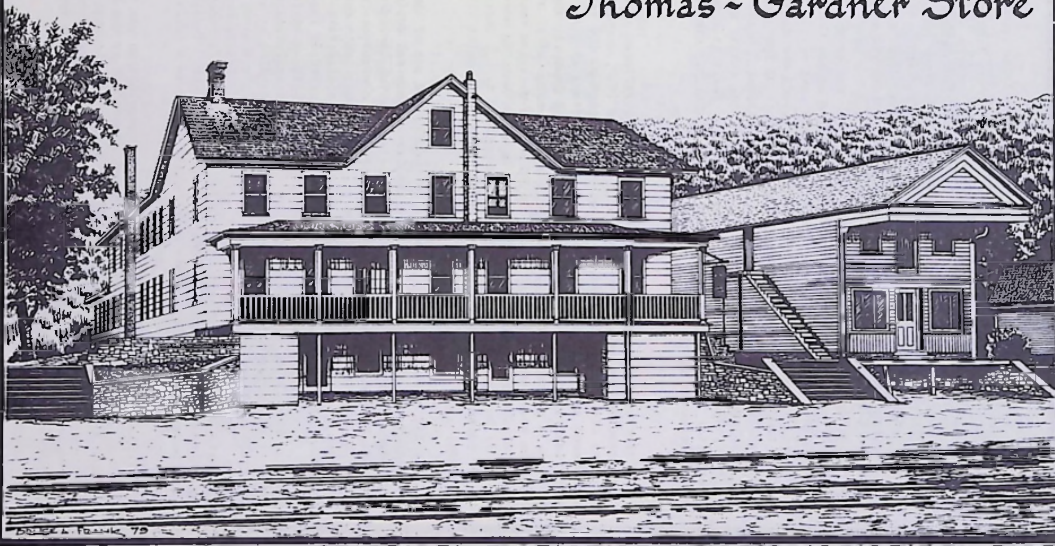
Mathews' History of Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties gives credit to James Wells as being the first non-Indian to set up a homestead in the Shohola village vicinity at about the time of the Revolution. Wells, it seems, supported himself with a saw-mill and a small, tub grist-mill. Elsewhere in the township, saw mills and small farms were begun. Hermitus Brink settled near a large pond at what is now known as Woodtown, occupying himself by cutting and milling timber. Brink Pond became a favorite outing spot for visitors to the area and today, known as Twin Lake, is the locus of a second home community. On the Milford-Owego turnpike at the Shohola falls, a hotel and saw-mill were built by Tobias Hornbeck in 1815.

For the most part Shohola remained a wilderness through the first half of the 19th century. The D & H canal brought development along the New York side of the Delaware but Shohola was isolated from this growth because of the river. A ferry was established between Barryville and Shohola and goods for Shohola's first store (the David Hickey store) were carried over the ferry during this period.

Concerted development of the Shohola village area began in 1849 when the New York and Erie Railroad had completed construction through Pike County. Wayne County entrepreneurs became interested in Shohola because of its proximity to the railroad and a stock company was formed for its development. The principal investor was Chauncey Thomas who purchased approximately 7,500 acres, and built a large hotel - the Shohola Hotel, later known as Rohman's. Thomas was also responsible for the first bridge across the Delaware from Shohola to Barryville. Although he had wanted John A. Roebeling to build the bridge (a few years prior he had built the Lackawaxen Aqueduct), Roebeling was engaged elsewhere and could only lend technical assistance, whereupon, Thomas built the bridge himself using local workmen and sketches provided by Roebeling.

During the construction of the New York & Erie Railroad (1848-1851), German immigrants eager for land, began clearing farms in the township. Like most of Pike County, Shohola's terrain is composed of hills heaped upon hills that rise steeply away from the Delaware to a rocky central plateau. Because of its ruggedness, there is not much land suitable for agricultural purposes and the first fields were granted onto the townlands bordering the Delaware, and to some extent the Shohola and productive farms were established in the rocky highlands above Shohola. Today, the area still bears the name German Hill and many old sturdy stone walls attest to the labors of these determined immigrants.

Rohman's and the Thomas - Gardner Store



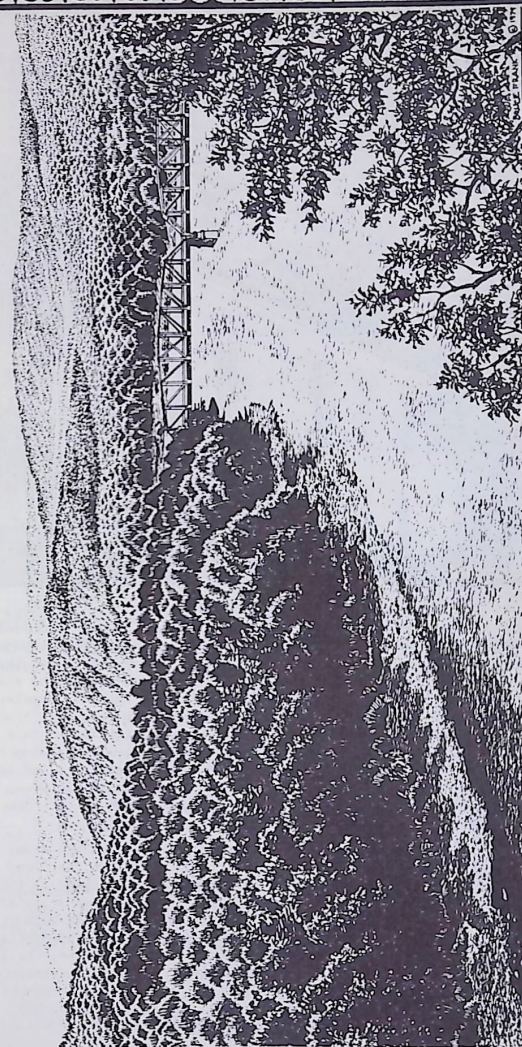
Events in 19th century Shohola were almost always linked to the railroad. The trains brought mail, supplies and visitors and in turn provided an avenue of export for Shohola bluestone and lumber. One of the most puzzling events ever to occur on the Erie line involved a livestock train loaded with cattle. Enroute from Susquehanna, the freight arrived in Port Jervis missing a car from the middle section. How the car ever managed to become separated from the core of the long line of cattle cars was always a matter of speculation and was never completely understood by the Erie trainmen. The location of the errant car was soon discovered however, when the Shohola station agent, Chauncey Thomas, reported that a lone cattle car stood in a field west of the Shohola station. Upon investigation, Erie authorities found the missing car below the ten foot railroad embankment and at least 100 feet from the tracks. Miraculously, the car was standing "right as a trivet," but the doors were open and the cattle were gone. Ultimately the cattle were found in the Barryville area, across the Delaware River. Their fear must have been great after their ride in the runaway car, for they had crossed the ice filled Delaware in the middle of winter.

Unfortunately, mistakes and malfunctions of railroad operations more often resulted in tragedy. On an April night in 1868, at Carr's Rock (Parkers Glen) several derailed passenger cars plunged 150 feet down an embankment and burst into flames leaving 40 dead and 75 injured. Twenty years later, at a location about 1/4 mile west of Shohola, the Chicago Express, a passenger train which was carrying a cargo of 17 of the most valuable race horses in America, collided with a derailed freight. Residents of Shohola were awakened by the screams of burning horses as 15 of the 17 horses died in the wreckage and ensuing fire. Incredibly, none of the passengers were killed, but the wreck did claim the life of a train crewman.

By far the worst train disaster in Shohola and one of the worst in the history of railroading in the United States occurred during the Civil War when a coal freight slammed into a train carrying Confederate prisoners at King and Fuller's cut (so named for the contractors who dynamited the rock ledges for the railroad bed.) The prisoner train consisted of 19 wooden freight cars with a human cargo of 800 Confederates bound for a prison at Elmira, New York; the coal freight carried 50 loaded coal cars. Eyewitness descriptions of the aftermath of the head-on collision produced one of the most ghastly pictures of human suffering imaginable. Fifty-eight Confederates and seventeen Union guards died as a result of the crash - the majority being buried in a common grave alongside the tracks. The numerous (approximately 120) wounded soldiers were ministered to at the edge of the tracks in the heat of the July afternoon and their agony was heard throughout the day and into the night. Those able to be moved were taken to the Shohola hotel which served as a makeshift hospital.

Perhaps the most lamentable result of the collision was the conclusion that the cause of the accident was a drunk dispatcher at the Lackawaxen station who failed to notify the engineer of the coal freight of the approaching prisoner train. In 1911, by virtue of a special federal order, the remains of those buried at Shohola were removed to the Woodlawn National Cemetery at Elmira, New York.

THE SHOHOLA-BARRYVILLE BRIDGE ON THE DELAWARE RIVER



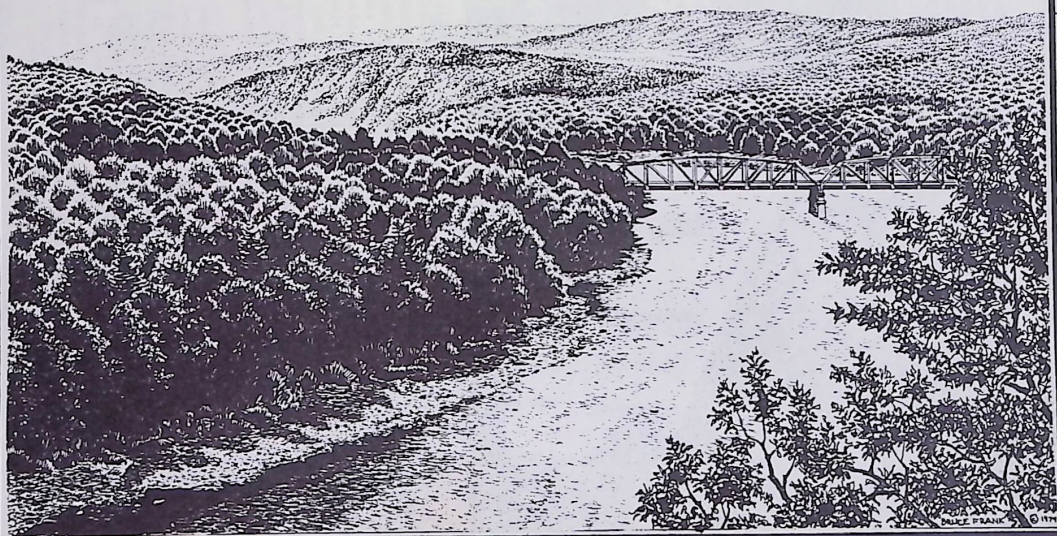
Events in 19th century Shohola were almost always linked to the railroad. The trains brought mail, supplies and visitors and in turn provided an avenue of export for Shohola limestone and lumber. One of the most puzzling events ever to occur on the Erie line involved a livestock train loaded with cattle. Enroute from Susquehanna, the freight arrived in Port Jervis missing a car from the middle section. How the car ever managed to become separated from the core of the long line of cattle cars was always a matter of speculation and was never completely understood by the Erie trainmen. The location of the errant car was soon discovered however, when the Shohola station agent, Chauncey Thomas, reported that a lone cattle car stood in a field west of the Shohola station. Upon investigation, Erie authorities found the missing car below the ten foot railroad embankment and at least 100 feet from the tracks. Miraculously, the car was standing "right as a fiver!" but the doors were open and the cattle were gone. Ultimately the cattle were found in the Barryville area, across the Delaware River. Their fear must have been great after their ride in the runaway car, for they had crossed the ice filled Delaware in the middle of winter.

Unfortunately, mistakes and malfunctions of railroad operations more often resulted in tragedy. On an April night in 1858, at Carr's Rock (Parkers Glen) several derailed passenger cars plunged 150 feet down an embankment and burst into flames leaving 40 dead and 75 injured. Twenty years later, at a location about 1/4 mile west of Shohola, the Chicago Express, a passenger train which was carrying a cargo of 17 of the most valuable race horses in America, collided with a derailed freight. Residents of Shohola were awakened by the screams of burning horses as 15 of the 17 horses died in the wreckage and ensuing fire. Incredibly, none of the passengers were killed, but the wreck did claim the life of a train crewman.

By far the worst train disaster in Shohola and one of the worst in the history of railroading in the United States occurred during the Civil War when a coal freight slammed into a train carrying Confederate prisoners at King and Fuller's cut (so named for the contractors who dynamited the rock ledges for the railroad bed.) The prisoner train consisted of 19 wooden freight cars with a human cargo of 800 Confederates bound for a prison at Elmira, New York; the coal freight carried 50 loaded coal cars. Eyewitness descriptions of the aftermath of the head-on collision produced one of the most ghastly pictures of human suffering imaginable. Fifty-eight Confederates and seventeen Union guards died as a result of the crash - the majority being buried in a common grave alongside the tracks. The numerous (approximately 120) wounded soldiers were ministered to at the edge of the tracks in the heat of the July afternoon and their agony was heard throughout the day and into the night. Those able to be moved were taken to the Shohola hotel which served as a makeshift hospital.

Perhaps the most lamentable result of the collision was the conclusion that the cause of the accident was a drunk dispatcher at the Lackawanna station who failed to notify the engineer of the coal freight of the approaching prisoner train. In 1911, by virtue of a special federal order, the remains of those buried at Shohola were removed to the Woodlawn National Cemetery at Elmira, New York.

THE SHOHOLA-BARRYVILLE BRIDGE ON THE DELAWARE RIVER



THE CHURCH
OF
ST. JACOBI



In 1868, John Fletcher Kilgour of Kingston, New York began extracting the abundant bluestone from a 4,000 acre tract he had purchased at Pond Eddy. His plan was to sell the stone to New York and nearby metropolitan areas to be used in building construction and in city sidewalks. Kilgour was not the first to attempt commercial exploitation of the seemingly inexhaustible reserves of the stone. Before him however, popular tastes had preferred brick to the more durable and more practical bluestone and preferences were slow to change. But Kilgour, like many other successful capitalists possessed characteristics that his predecessors may have lacked—steadfast determination, the right business connections, and luck. And, although his career was marred by several paralyzing failures, his dauntless spirit prevailed, earning him finally a reputation as the "Blue Stone King."

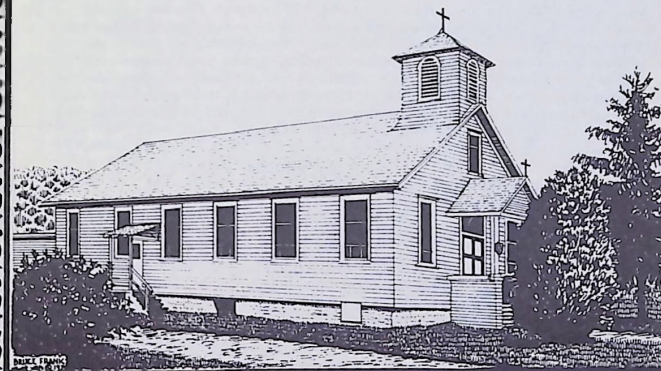
Kilgour timed his venture well. The demand for his stone was so great that within two months after beginning his operation, he found it necessary to increase his quarrying crew from the original 50 to 150. In 1870, Kilgour entered into a partnership with James Fiske to organize a new company, that included Jay Gould (of the Erie) and William Tweed ("Boss" Tweed) as principle stock holders. Tweed, because of his influence in New York City proved helpful in securing contracts for stone. By 1873, Kilgour's fortune had changed drastically. A general business depression (the Panic of 1873), the murder of Fiske, and the conviction of Tweed on corruption charges left Kilgour's stone company bankrupt.

In the period of 27 years (between 1864-1891), Kilgour's various business ventures went under 11 times, yet after each failure Kilgour was able to recover and begin anew. His most enduring stone enterprise was an outgrowth of an alliance with E.S. Parker of New York City. Together with Parker, Kilgour erected large stone mills at Carr's Rock, which subsequently became known as Parker's Glen. The mills were equipped to cut, plane and polish stone and in some instances stone was intricately carved and molded. The Kilgour-Parker company employed as many as 500 men in 1886 and the mills were run day and night utilizing electric lights. Kilgour land holdings in this period exceeded 6,000 acres with an additional 6,000 under lease. His quarry operations along the Delaware River to Hawley. Pond Eddy bluestone was renowned for its "strength, durability, color and smooth surface." It is reported that 35 large slabs taken from Pond Eddy were used for the sidewalk in front of the Prudential Building in Newark at a cost of \$35,000 dollars. So widely acclaimed was this sturdy building material that Pike County bluestone supplied the substance for sidewalks in Havana, Cuba.

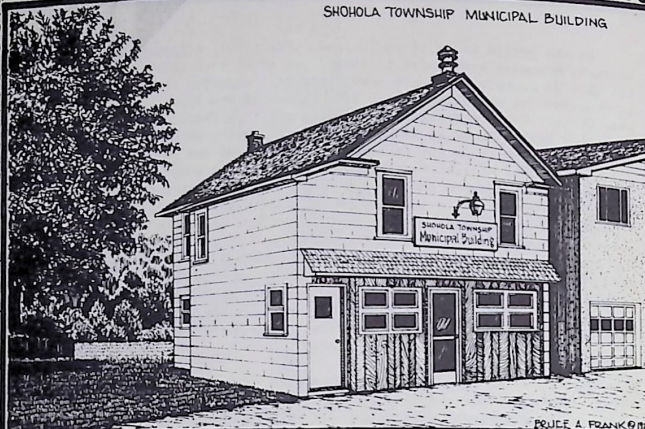
Kilgour's interests were not limited to stone quarrying. Chauncey Thomas' Shohola Hotel and his 2,500 acres along the Shohola Creek (the Shohola Glen area) was becoming popular with New York City tourists by the early 1880's. After Thomas' death in 1882, Kilgour bought the property with the intention of enlarging upon the Shohola Glen facilities. Kilgour's eventual improvements at the Glen only serve to underline the imagination and vision of this 19th century industrialist who developed what was to become the "Queen of the Summer Resorts."

At its height, the Shohola Glen boasted over 100,000 visitors annually. For a dollar fare, a New Yorker could board the Erie and make the 100 mile trip to Shohola in four hours. In the summertime, city-dwellers came to enjoy what Erie promoters described as the "wildest and most romantic bit of scenery in the east." And if its popularity was any indication, then it seems the Glen was equal to it's reputation.

ST. ANN'S CHURCH



SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP MUNICIPAL BUILDING

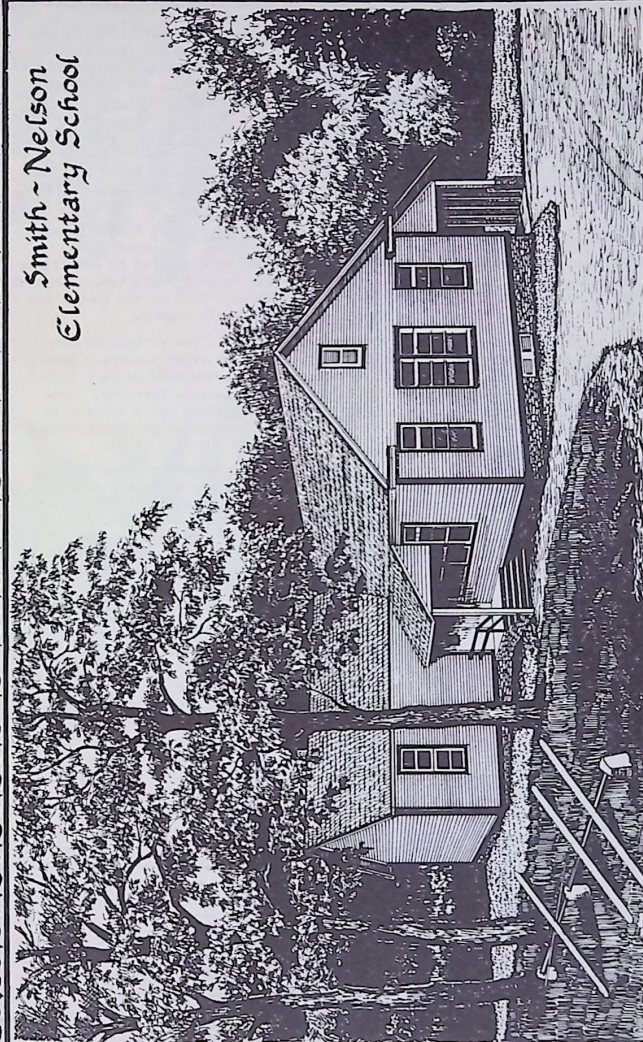


Over eons, the impatient waters of the Shohola Creek had carved a narrow, steep-sided canyon through out-croppings of bare rock, creating numerous cascades and deep holes. Upon nearing the end of its course, the creek hurled from the steep ledges over a final set of falls onto the river flat-lands. This is the Shohola Glen that inspired such names as the "Whirlpool at Hells Gate," the "Grotto of the Wood Nymph," "Eagle's Nest" and "Devil's Pass," the "Winding Stairway," "Lover's Walk" and "Lover's Leap." Kilgour created a gallery of natural wonders connected by a network of rustic bridges, stairways and overlooks laid throughout the narrow gorge. Today the site is on private property and virtually nothing of Kilgour's work remains to be seen.

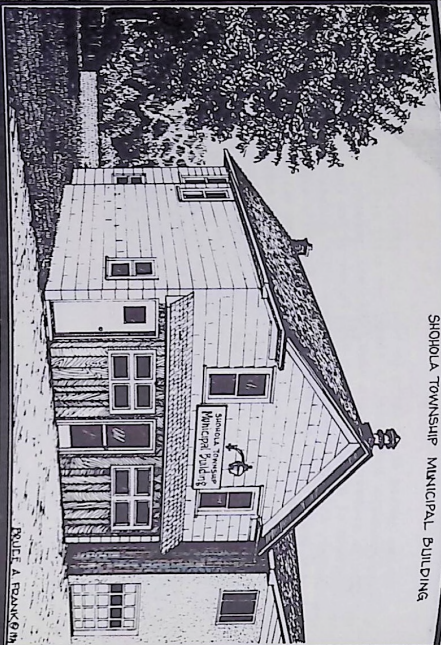
These attractions alone did not satisfy Kilgour's conception of the ideal resort. He enlarged and improved the Shohola Hotel, changing it's name to the Shohola Glen Hotel. He built a hardwood floored dancing pavillion that accomodated 800, numerous pavillions, skating rinks and a dining room with 70 x 40 foot dimensions. But by far, Kilgour's most unique improvement was the switchback railroad that carried visitors from the Erie station to the entrance to the Glen-a distance of about one mile. Riding in coaches that had originally been used on the Pennsylvania Coal Company's gravity railroad, passengers headed for the Glen would travel over a slightly declining gradient to the Glen entrance. For the return, the cars were pulled by cable up a 200 foot inclined trestle powered by an old saw-mill that had been in use since 1790. Once released from the trestle, the passenger cars were carried by momentum back to the Shohola station. Round trip fare was a nickel.

The total Kilgour expenditure for improvements at the Glen is said to have exceeded \$250,000 dollars. To accomodate the Glen visitors, 26 hotels and boarding houses existed in the Shohola village vicinity, and an additional 14 were listed for occupation at Pond Eddy, Parker's Glen, and Twin Lakes. In 1894, the author Stephen Crane, best known for his novel "The Red Badge of Courage," vacationed at Twin Lakes.

Smith - Nelson
Elementary School



SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP MUNICIPAL BUILDING

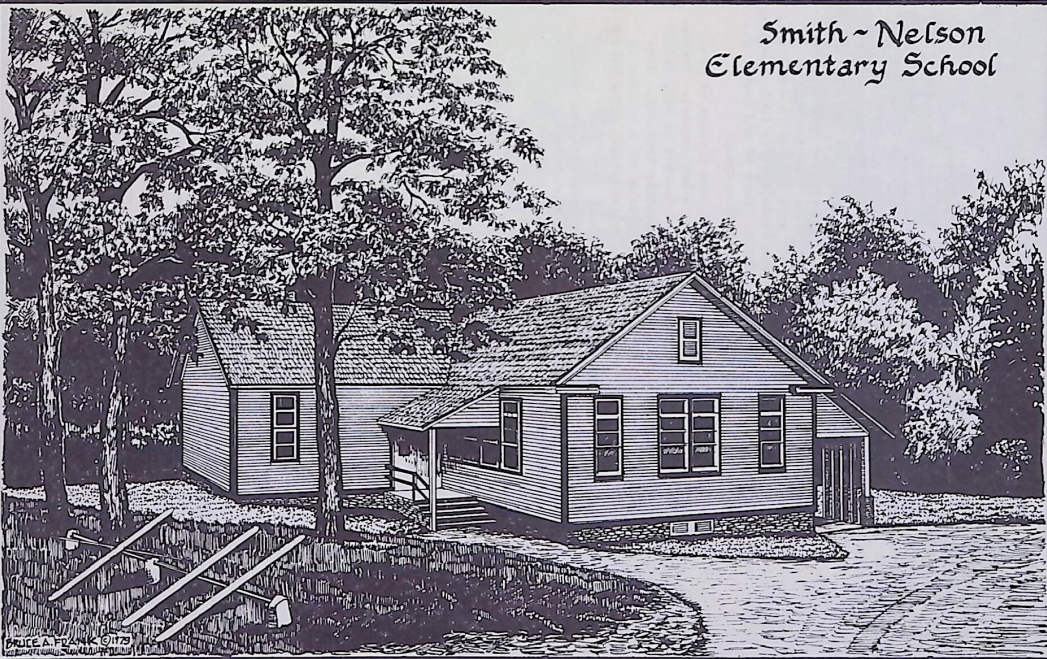


Over eons, the impatient waters of the Shohola Creek had carved a narrow, steep-sided canyon through outcroppings of bare rock, creating numerous cascades and deep holes. Upon nearing the end of its course, the creek hurried from the steep ledges over a final set of falls onto the river flat-lands. This is the Shohola Glen that inspired such names as the "Whirlpool at Hells Gate," the "Grotto of the Wood Nymph," "Eagle's Nest" and "Devil's Pass," the "Winding Stairway," "Lover's Walk" and "Lover's Leap." Kilgour created a gallery of natural wonders connected by a network of rustic bridges, stairways and overlooks laid throughout the narrow gorge. Today the site is on private property and virtually nothing of Kilgour's work remains to be seen.

These attractions alone did not satisfy Kilgour's conception of the ideal resort. He enlarged and improved the Shohola Hotel, changing it's name to the Shohola Glen Hotel. He built a hardwood floored dancing pavillion that accomodated 800, numerous pavillions, skating rinks and a dining room with 70 x 40 foot dimensions. But by far, Kilgour's most unique improvement was the switchback railroad that carried visitors from the Erie station to the entrance to the Glen-a distance of about one mile. Riding in coaches that had originally been used on the Pennsylvania Coal Company's gravity railroad, passengers headed for the Glen would travel over a slightly declining gradient to the Glen entrance. For the return, the cars were pulled by cable up a 200 foot inclined trestle powered by an old saw-mill that had been in use since 1790. Once released from the trestle, the passenger cars were carried by momentum back to the Shohola station. Round trip fare was a nickel.

The total Kilgour expenditure for improvements at the Glen is said to have exceeded \$250,000 dollars. To accomodate the Glen visitors, 26 hotels and boarding houses existed in the Shohola village vicinity, and an additional 14 were listed for occupation at Fond Eddy, Parker's Glen, and Twin Lakes. In 1894, the author Stephen Crane, best known for his novel "The Red Badge of Courage," vacationed at Twin Lakes.

Smith - Nelson
Elementary School



In 1904, J.F. Kilgour died at Morris Plains, New Jersey. Three years after the death of the "Bluestone King," his vision of the "ideal summer resort" died an untimely death. Problems of passenger liability and interference with the increased volume of freight traffic on the Erie line, prompted railroad officials to terminate the Shohola Glen outings. The loss of the one dollar excursion fare, which had been the lifeblood of the Shohola resorts, resulted in the closing of the Glen in 1907. Subsequently, in 1909 the Shohola Glen Hotel and a good portion of the Glen property passed into the hands of Art Rohman, a descendant of one of the first inhabitants of German Hill. He remained the proprietor of the hotel for the next 64 years.

After the Glen's closing, a large saw-mill was erected by the Pennsylvania Coal Company near the old entrance to the Glen. The tourist attractions of the Glen, and even the falls itself were removed to facilitate a massive lumbering operation. Logs cut by the Shohola Falls Lumber Company were floated down the creek and milled at Shohola. Much of the lumber was used for railroad ties and as mine props by the coal company.

Despite the loss of the Erie excursion service, the virtues of Shohola's scenic environs were still being promoted by other sources. Scenes from several films with casts that included such luminaries as Mary Fuller and Lionel Barrymore, were filmed on location in Shohola Township. Professional boxers also set up a training camp in Shohola and a visitor in 1916 may have caught a glimpse of Jack Britton, welter-weight title holder of that year.

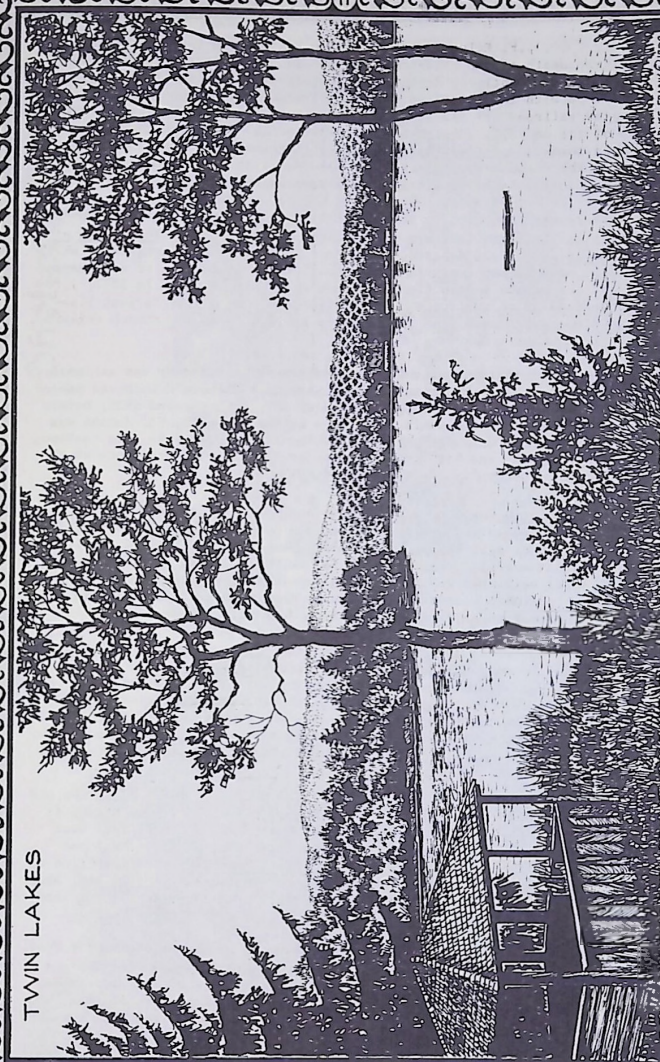
After years of relative obscurity, Shohola is once again beginning to receive the kind of popularity it knew over half a century ago. Since the 1950's the area has become increasingly attractive as a location for vacation and retirement homes. It is projected that soon, the population of Shohola Township will surpass the 1890 peak of 960. Besides Shohola's celebrated reputation of natural beauty, the area is also renowned for its several fine restaurants. In this regard, visitors to Shohola can enjoy both country pleasures and the finest cuisine at Rohman's (the former Shohola Glen Hotel) in the village, the Bull Head at Twin Lakes, and Vinton's on the Handsome Eddy Road.

Shohola Village

In the village of Shohola, one of the oldest and best known landmarks is Rohman's. (1) Formerly the Shohola Glen Hotel, this was the site of the temporary infirmary that treated those wounded in the 1864 prisoner train wreck. From 1909 to 1973, this establishment was under the constant proprietorship of Arthur Rohman, one of Shohola's most beloved citizens. Recalled by those who knew him as tall and dignified and never without a cigar, Rohman successfully guided his establishment through Prohibition, the Depression and two World Wars. Now owned and operated by James R. Duffy Jr. and family as a tavern and restaurant, this public house is well known for its hospitality and fine menu. Guests at Rohman's are often delighted by the genuine 19th century interior which features wooden stools that pull down from the bar and embossed metal sheeting on the ceilings and walls. A vintage, unmechanized bowling alley is also housed within the sprawling structure and pins are still set by hand.

Immediately to the right of the old hotel is another historic structure with a large over-hanging pediment. Built by Chauncey Thomas and for many years the place of business of Stephen St. John Gardner, the Thomas-Gardner Store (2) sold general merchandise, coal and lumber. Before its destruction, the Shohola depot stood directly opposite the store.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP



In 1904, J. F. Kilgour died at Morris Plains, New Jersey. Three years after the death of the "bluestone King," his vision of the "ideal summer resort" died an untimely death. Problems of passenger liability and interference with the increased volume of freight traffic on the Erie line, prompted railroad officials to terminate the Shohola Glen outings. The loss of the one dollar excursion fare, which had been the lifeblood of the Shohola resorts, resulted in the closing of the Glen in 1907. Subsequently, in 1909 the Shohola Glen Hotel and a good portion of the Glen property passed into the hands of Art Rohman, a descendant of one of the first inhabitants of German Hill. He remained the proprietor of the hotel for the next 64 years.

After the Glen's closing, a large saw-mill was erected by the Pennsylvania Coal Company near the old entrance to the Glen. The tourist attractions of the Glen, and even the falls itself were removed to facilitate a massive lumbering operation. Logs cut by the Shohola Falls Lumber Company were floated down the creek and milled at Shohola. Much of the lumber was used for railroad ties and as mine props by the coal company.

Despite the loss of the Erie excursion service, the virtues of Shohola's scenic environs were still being promoted by other sources. Scenes from several films with casts that included such luminaries as Mary Fuller and Lionel Barrymore, were filmed on location in Shohola Township. Professional boxers also set up a training camp in Shohola and a visitor in 1916 may have caught a glimpse of Jack Britton, welter-weight title holder of that year.

After years of relative obscurity, Shohola is once again beginning to receive the kind of popularity it knew over half a century ago. Since the 1950's, the area has become increasingly attractive as a location for vacation and retirement homes. It is projected that soon, the population of Shohola Township will surpass the 1890 peak of 960. Besides Shohola's celebrated reputation of natural beauty, the area is also renowned for its several fine restaurants. In this regard, visitors to Shohola can enjoy both country pleasures and the finest cuisine at Rohman's (the former Shohola Glen Hotel) in the Village, the Bull Head at Twin Lakes, and Vinton's on the Handsome Eddy Road.

Shohola Village

In the village of Shohola, one of the oldest and best known landmarks is Rohman's. Formerly the Shohola Glen Hotel, this was the site of the temporary infirmary that treated those wounded in the 1864 prisoner train wreck. From 1909 to 1973, this establishment was under the constant proprietorship of Arthur Rohman, one of Shohola's most beloved citizens. Recalled by those who knew him as tall and dignified and never without a cigar, Rohman successfully guided his establishment through Prohibition, the Depression and two World Wars. Now owned and operated by James R. Duffy Jr. and family as a tavern and restaurant, this public house is well known for its hospitality and fine menu. Guests at Rohman's are often delighted by the genuine 19th century interior which features wooden stools that pull down from the bar and embossed metal sheeting on the ceilings and walls. A vintage, unmechanized bowling alley is also housed within the sprawling structure and pins are still set by hand.

Immediately to the right of the old hotel is another historic structure with a large over-hanging pediment. Built by Chauncey Thomas and for many years the place of business of Stephen St. John Gardner, the Thomas-Gardner Store sold general merchandise, coal and lumber. Before its destruction, the Shohola depot stood directly opposite the store.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP

TWIN LAKES

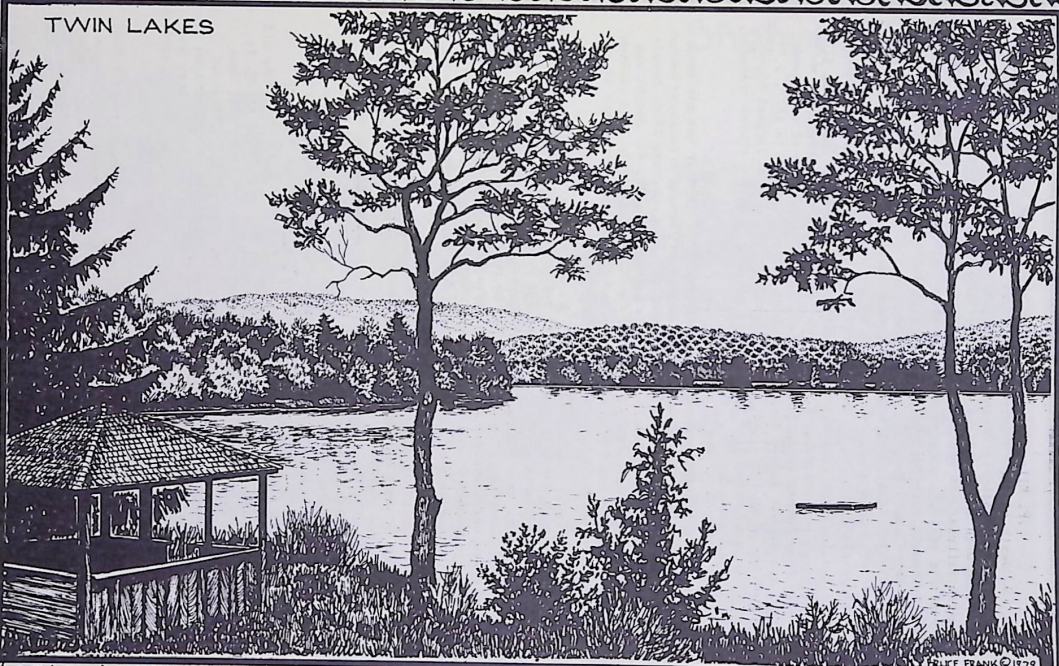


ILLUSTRATION BY FRANK © 1979

Chauncey Thomas was also responsible for the construction in 1855 of the first bridge between Shohola and Barryville, New York. Designs for the bridge, which replaced an old ferry, were drawn by John A. Roebling who had earlier built the bridge at Lackawaxen. The Shohola Bridge, damaged and rebuilt in 1859, 1866, and 1905, lasted until 1941. In that year a steel bridge, the Shohola-Barryville Bridge ③ was constructed about a quarter mile downstream in a scenic area closer to the mouth of Shohola Creek. Of the old bridge, only the piers remain.

There was no church in Shohola until 1871. In that year, the Shohola Evangelical Lutheran Congregation finished construction of The Church of St. Jacobi ④ on land donated by Chauncey Thomas. The congregation, which included many German immigrants had, until the construction of a permanent church, met in the second floor of Chauncey Thomas' store. In 1887, J.F. Kilgour donated an additional piece of land and one of the largest blue-stone slabs ever taken from his quarries was placed at the church entrance, where it remains today.

The first resident pastor, Reverend Ernest C. Brandner was assigned to St. Jacobi in 1924. Reverend Brandner served as Shohola's Lutheran pastor until his retirement in 1969 - a period of 45 years. Around 1920, before the construction of St. Ann's, Shohola's Catholic Church, St. Jacobi was made available to Catholic parishioners for Sunday Mass. In this fashion, Shohola Lutherans and Catholics anticipated the general acceptance of the Ecumenical movement by almost half a century.

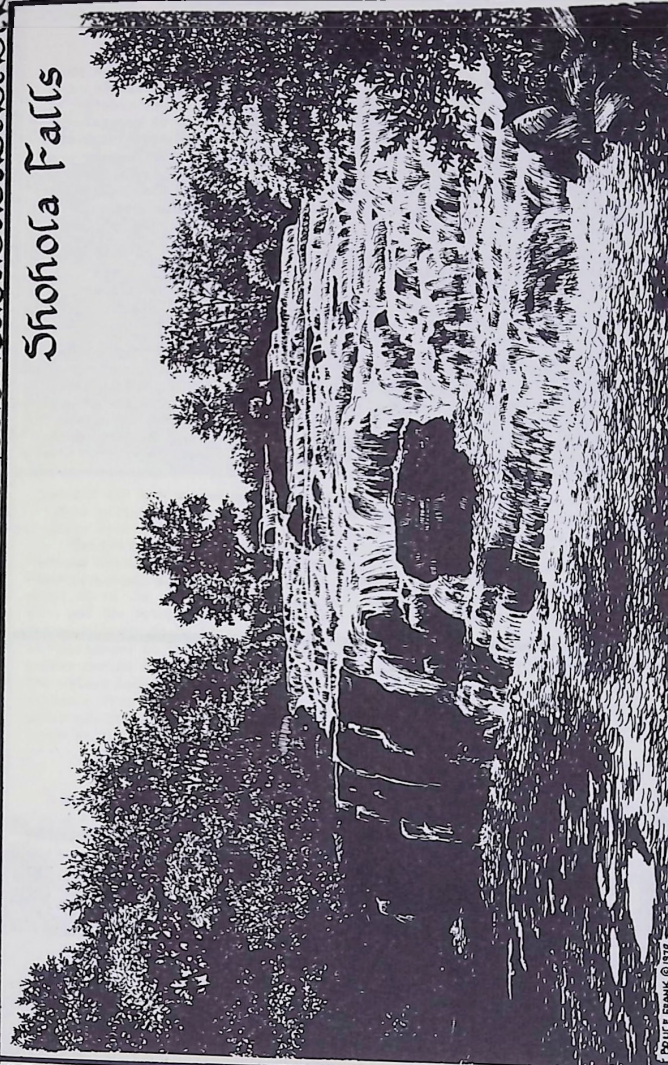
St. Ann's ⑤ was completed in 1924 and the first resident pastor of the Lackawaxen missions (which included St. Ann's) was appointed in 1928. Pastors resided in Lackawaxen until 1943 when Father A. Raymond Mulligan constructed the rectory at Shohola. Father Mulligan was to serve St. Ann's for 22 years until his death in 1965. Interestingly, Bishop John Neumann, of the Philadelphia Diocese, canonized as the third American saint in 1977, held a confirmation service in Shohola on July 21, 1858.

In the center of the village stands the Shohola Township Municipal Building ⑥. It was constructed as a firehouse in 1927 by Edward Beisel and for years a locomotive wheel rim hanging in front of the building served as the town's only fire alarm. In 1976, the Township Supervisors purchased the old building and converted it for use as a municipal office building when the Fire Department constructed a new building on Route 434. The old locomotive wheel rim alarm may still be seen standing in front of the new firehouse.

A short distance out of the village on the Twin Lakes Road is the old Shohola School. Built in 1916, as the township's ninth school house, it replaced two other smaller schools. During the 1920's grades 1-11 were taught in the two room building. Recently, the name of the school was changed to the Smith-Nelson Shohola Elementary School ⑦ in recognition of the outstanding careers of two of the school's instructors. Together, Anna Smith and Mary Nelson have given seventy years of dedicated teaching service to the Shohola community.

Approximately one mile southeast of Shohola on the Handsome Eddy Road (just off the Twin Lakes Road) is Vinton's Country House ⑧. Vinton's, a registered Pike County Historic Site, was originally the Amy Meyers homestead. The house itself was built circa 1830 and since that time has been a farm house, a boarding house and, after alterations in 1965, has remained an intimate gourmet restaurant.

Shohola Falls



BOUCE FRANK © 1977

Chauncey Thomas was also responsible for the construction in 1895 of the first bridge between Shohola and Barryville, New York. Designs for the bridge, which replaced an old ferry, were drawn by John A. Roobling who built the bridge at Lackawaxen. The Shohola Bridge, damaged and rebuilt in 1899, 1866, and 1905, lasted until 1941. In that year a steel bridge, the Shohola-Barryville Bridge ③ was constructed about a quarter mile downstream in a scenic area closer to the mouth of Shohola Creek. Of the old bridge, only the piers remain.

There was no church in Shohola until 1871. In that year, the Shohola Evangelical Lutheran Congregation finished construction of The Church of St. Jacob ④ on land donated by Chauncey Thomas. The congregation, which included many German immigrants had, until the construction of a permanent church, met in the second floor of Chauncey Thomas' store. In 1887, J.F. Kilgour donated an additional piece of land and one of the largest blue-stone slabs ever taken from his quarries was placed at the church entrance, where it remains today.

The first resident pastor, Reverend Ernest C. Brandner was assigned to St. Jacob in 1924. Reverend Brandner served as Shohola's Lutheran pastor until his retirement in 1969 - a period of 45 years. Around 1920, before the construction of St. Ann's, Shohola's Catholic Church, St. Jacob was made available to Catholic parishioners for Sunday Mass. In this fashion, Shohola Lutherans and Catholics anticipated the general acceptance of the Ecumenical movement by almost half a century.

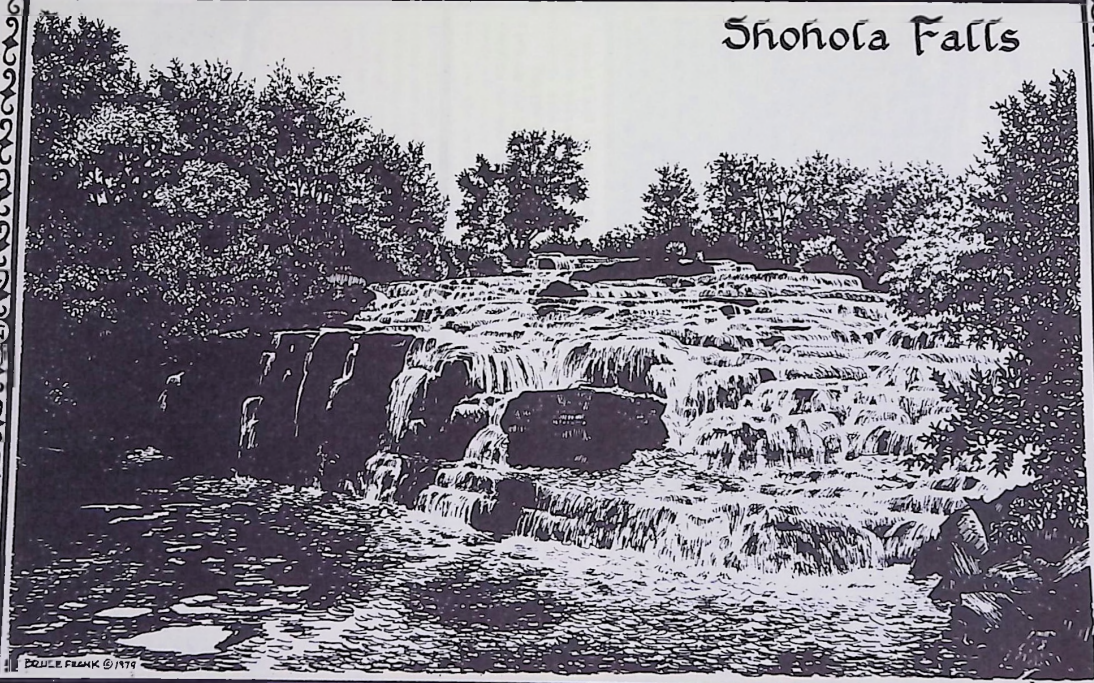
St. Ann's ⑤ was completed in 1924 and the first resident pastor of the Lackawaxen missions (which included St. Ann's) was appointed in 1928. Pastors resided in Lackawaxen until 1943 when Father A. Raymond Mulligan constructed the rectory at Shohola. Father Mulligan was to serve St. Ann's for 22 years until his death in 1965. Interestingly, Bishop John Neumann, of the Philadelphia Diocese, canonized as the third American saint in 1977, held a confirmation service in Shohola on July 21, 1858.

In the center of the village stands the Shohola Township Municipal Building ⑥. It was constructed as a firehouse in 1927 by Edward Betsel and for years a locomotive wheel rim hanging in front of the building served as the town's only fire alarm. In 1976, the Township Supervisors purchased the old building and converted it for use as a municipal office building when the Fire Department constructed a new building on Route 436. The old locomotive wheel rim alarm may still be seen standing in front of the new firehouse.

A short distance out of the village on the Twin Lakes Road is the old Shohola School. Built in 1916, as the township's ninth school house, it replaced two other smaller schools. During the 1920's grades 1-11 were taught in the two room building. Recently, the name of the school was changed to the South-Nelson Shohola Elementary School ⑦ in recognition of the outstanding careers of two of the school's instructors. Together, Anna Salih and Mary Nelson have given seventy years of dedicated teaching service to the Shohola community.

Approximately one mile southeast of Shohola on the Handsome Eddy Road (just off the Twin Lakes Road) is Vinton's County House ⑧. Vinton's, a registered Pike County Historic Site, was originally the Amy Meyers homestead. The house itself was built circa 1830 and since that time has been a farm house, a boarding house and, after alterations in 1965, has remained an intimate gourmet restaurant.

Shohola Falls



Twin Lakes

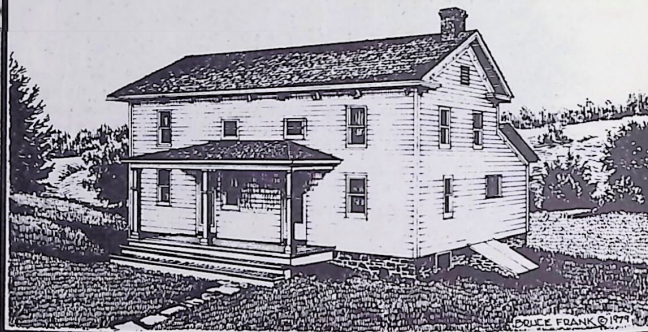
At Twin Lakes, (9) near the junction of the Twin Lakes Road and the Woodtown Road, a wood gazebo at the lake's edge is the only visible reminder of the Watson House, one of Shohola's grand old summer resorts. Constructed between 1900-1915 the hotel accommodated up to 60 guests. In the early days of operation, visitors would arrive at the Parker's Glen station and be driven by buggy to the guest house. A week's fare at that time was \$10 which included all meals. Frank Van Campen, one of the hotel's first chefs was well qualified for his position. His references included Teddy Roosevelt and the Rough Riders as well as the Pinchot family.

The Watson House was popular with wealthy New Yorkers and many prominent businessmen would have their families stay the summer. Lionel Barrymore was a guest while on location at Twin Lakes for a film and Gifford Pinchot also took quarters at the hotel while involved in conservation work in the Shohola area.

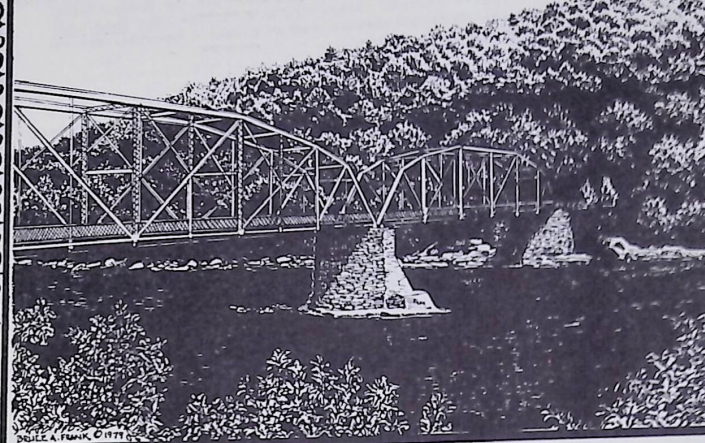
Guests at the Watson House in the early part of the century may have been entertained by the falsetto strains of students training for the opera. At the other end of the lake, Frank Charles di Rialp, born in Barcelona, Spain and a professor of music in New York City, maintained a summer academy for training opera singers. Mr. di Rialp was also the author of a book entitled *The Legitimate School of Singing*. After Mr. di Rialp's death, the academy and his 750 acre estate were used as a summer resort for several years.

On the Woodtown Road, is the house of veteran Boston Red Sox Pitcher "Smokey" Joe Wood. In 1912, Wood led his team to the World Series with 34 wins in the regular season. He then went on to hurl three more victories during the series. As a child, Wood had attended the Woodtown School which was subsequently closed in 1919. The school was named after Wood's ancestors who settled in the area sometime around 1830, and who built the present day Wood Home (10) just after the Civil War.

THE WOOD HOMESTEAD



POND EDDY BRIDGE



Parker's Glen

The only remnant that identifies the once thriving hamlet of Parker's Glen is the foundation of a water tower that stood near the Glen depot. Nearby, a small cemetery and several foundations stand in isolation in the woods above the railroad. At one time, a church and several homes stood here and the occupants of these houses would likely have worked in the Parker-Kilgour Stone Mills at Parker's Glen. Several bluestone slabs serve as headstones in the abandoned cemetery, two of which bear the following rudely carved inscriptions: "Our Little Angel" and "One Ape with the Angel." The Walker Lake Falls, a cascade of nearly 80 feet is situated a short distance from the cemetery. When Parker's Glen was a thriving community, water was funneled into a pipe at the head of the falls to supply the water tower at the depot.

Pond Eddy

Pond Eddy, Shohola's southernmost village on the Delaware, was at one time a center of the area's bluestone industry and for a time the village was called Flagstone. Because of its location on the Erie Railroad, quarry operations on the New York side of Delaware were attracted to Pond Eddy as a logical spot for crossing the river. A map published by F.W. Beers in 1872 showed the village of Pond Eddy and listed 27 buildings and 12 quarries within its boundaries.

In the early 1870's, a Roebling-type suspension bridge was built at this location as a municipal project by the Town of Lumberland. This was significant because most bridges built at that time were owned by private stock companies. The town-owned span lasted until 1904 when it was destroyed in the famous Pumpkin Flood (so called because of the large numbers of pumpkins washed into the Delaware that year).

A new double-trussed, steel bridge was constructed by the Oswego Bridge Company soon after the collapse of the original structure. In 1926, the New York and Pennsylvania Joint Bridge Commission acquired the Oswego-built bridge and the tolls were lifted. Since its acquisition, The Pond Eddy Bridge ⑦ has been in continual service and at present, provides the only public access to the old quarry town.

Shohola Falls

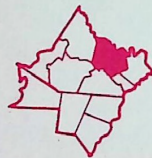
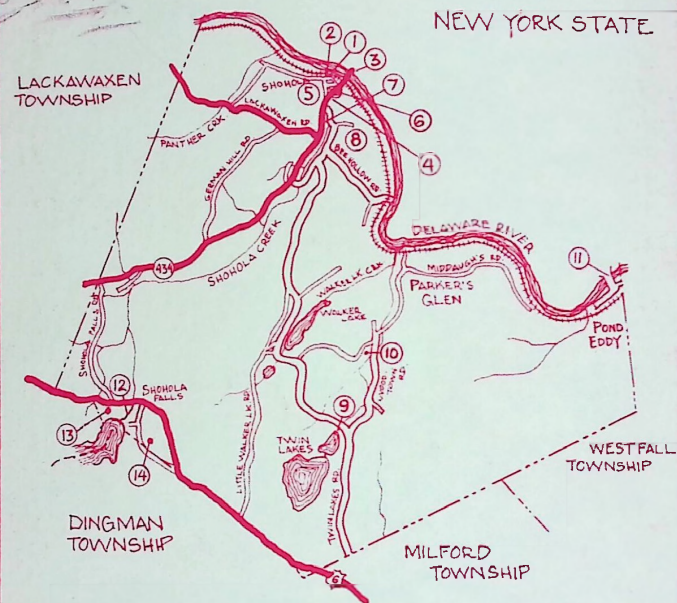
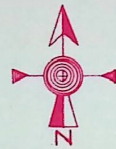
Shohola Falls, ⑧ located in the Shohola Waterfowl Management Area on Route 6, is one of the townships most spectacular scenic sites. The waters of the Shohola Creek drop nearly 100 feet over numerous steep ledges creating a series of cascading falls. Behind the falls, a dam twenty-six feet high and 768 feet wide has inundated an area of approximately 1100 acres. The resulting swamp and marsh lands are a perfect environment for propagating several types of waterfowl. The Pennsylvania Game Commission manages the area in an attempt to increase nesting and feeding sites for native ducks, as well as migratory geese.

Although the majority of the Shohola Waterfowl Area ⑨ lies in Blooming Grove and Dingman Townships, the main access to this popular recreational facility is in Shohola. As part of State Game Land 180, the Waterfowl Area is a multiple use facility and is for use by persons other than hunters. Numerous hiking trails, picnic areas and fireplaces have been constructed, and drinking water, parking areas and restrooms are provided. It is also a favorite spot for fishermen who often test their skills on the bass, pickerel, bullheads, and perch that abound in these waters.

A short distance east of the falls is a genuine log cabin that was built from yellow pine logs taken from the surrounding woods. From 1890-1927, this building served as the Shohola Falls Post Office. ④ At that time, the main thoroughfare was the Milford-Owego Turnpike, an old stage route whose course is closely paralleled by today's Route 6. Because the old road passed near the falls community, a post office was established to serve the local population.



SHOHOLA FALLS POST OFFICE



SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP

⊗ CIRCLED NUMBERS LOCATE HISTORIC
SITES IN TOWNSHIP ON MAP

SCALE
0 1 2 3 MILES

PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME V

MATAMORAS BOROUGH



MATAMORAS AIRPORT PARK PAVILION

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

November 30, 1979

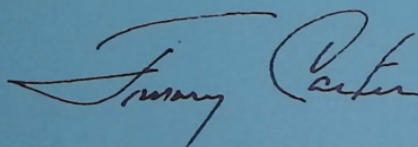
To the Citizens of Matamoras

Rosalynn and I are pleased to congratulate you on the occasion of the 75th anniversary of the founding of your community.

We share your joy and pride as you commemorate this historical milestone. The values and ideals which have made your community grow and prosper have also contributed to the growth and prosperity of our entire Nation.

It is appropriate to reflect in these changing times on the spirit and vitality of those forebears whose devotion to God and country, to hard work and self-sacrifice has benefited us all and enabled us to enjoy the blessings which come from living in the greatest Nation on earth.

I hope your celebration will inspire you to renew your commitment to help preserve, and beyond that, to enhance the heritage you will pass on to future generations.



— A MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
Matamoras Borough

TEXT BY GEORGE FLUHR AND JOHN MCKAY
LAYOUT COVER ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN

Forrist McCaslin

Matamoras was incorporated in 1905 as Pike County's second borough. It is situated on the Delaware River directly opposite the city of Port Jervis, New York, making it Pennsylvania's northernmost borough on the Delaware's shores. Predominantly residential, Matamoras provides a suburban environment for its busier neighbor Port Jervis.

Early settlement of this area on the Pennsylvania side of the river occurred where Interstate-84 now crosses the Delaware. Before the Revolution, access from the east, to what was then the Pennsylvania wilderness, was provided by two ferries.

The first, operated by Benjamin Carpenter, ran to Carpenter's Point across the Delaware at the mouth of the Never-sink. The boat was a flat one, propelled by oars and poles, without the aid of any ropes or cables. Courtright Middaugh had the other ferry which ran from his landing to what is now Laurel Grove Cemetery in Port Jervis.

These two ferries, for years, carried all the horses and wagons going from Newburgh, New York, to Milford, Carbondale, and Owego over the turnpike (or toll road) of that name.

During the pre-Revolutionary War days a few hardy Dutch settlers attempted to establish farms in the area. But danger from Indians made life on the Pennsylvania shore difficult and many early settlers crossed the river only to farm, and at night returned to the safety of New York or New Jersey.

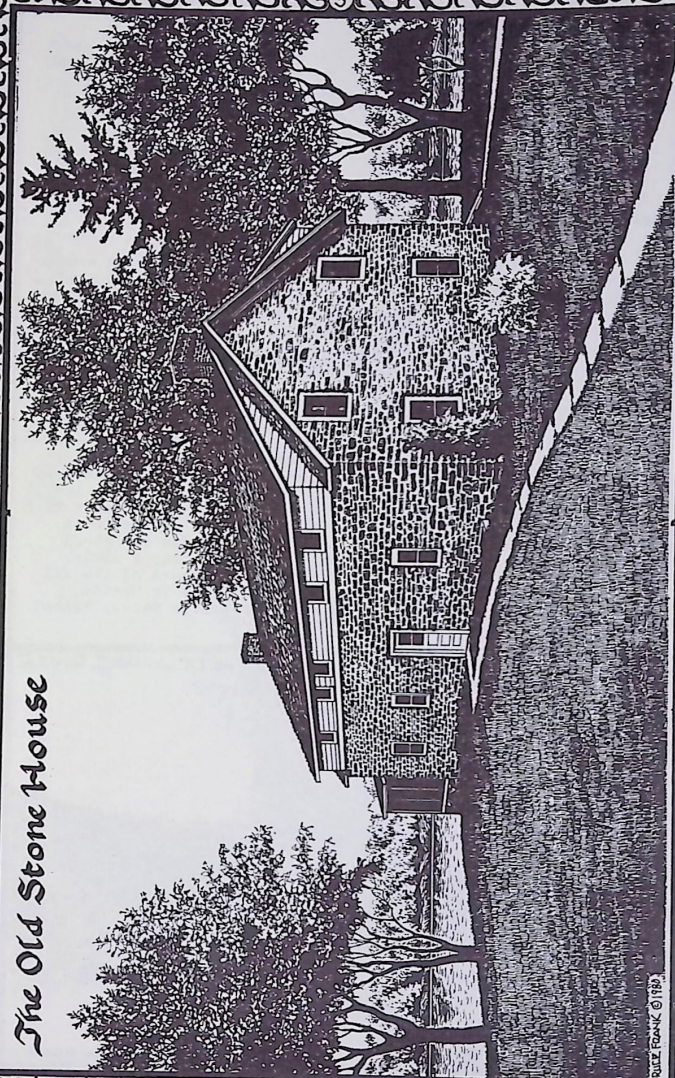
The oldest house still standing in Matamoras was built by Simeon Westfall. After him the point of land was first called Sim's Clip; the whole township from which Matamoras was eventually taken became Westfall. His wife was Sally Cole from the New York side of the river. Legend has it that before fleeing one Indian attack, Sally buried her sewing basket in a cornfield. On her return she dug it up, elated because it contained a most valuable item - the only pair of scissors in the entire settlement.

When the D & H canal came to Port Jervis in 1827, the principal crossing area shifted upstream to the locale of Loder and Barker Streets (today's Avenue C and Delaware Drive respectively). The ferry landings were moved to accommodate the increased commerce generated by the barge traffic traveling through Port Jervis. In those days, ferries were capable of handling loads of as much as 20 tons. (One eventually proved its capabilities by transporting a circus elephant.)

In 1844 Gabriel Mapes built the first hotel near Driller's Brook and began a rope operated ferry to Ferry Street in Port Jervis. Two years later he sold out to Oliver S. Dimmick. It was Dimmick who laid out the original street plan for Matamoras.

Dimmick, who had served as a legislator in Harrisburg, anticipated that the New York and Erie Railroad would cross the Delaware from Port Jervis and saw a great future for Matamoras. In expectation of the demand for land he, in time, purchased all of the present borough lying above Avenue E. The remainder of present-day Matamoras at that time was farmland owned principally by Abram Westfall and William Bell. Dimmick's section was divided into 154 lots and offered for sale at prices that ranged as low as \$60 per lot. Optimistically Dimmick called his main street (the present Avenue C) Loder Street after the president of the Erie Railroad.

The promise of the Erie entering Pennsylvania at this location furthered growth of the small community. Much of the earliest development took place along Loder Street. The present day Arrowhead Saloon and the adjacent Mance Store (both on Avenue C) were serving the community as a tavern and country store in the early 1880's. As it happened, rail service to Matamoras never turned out to be anything more than a promise, as the Erie opted for a location further up river to cross into Pennsylvania. The railroad did however, dutifully fulfill its obligation by building a covered bridge between Port Jervis and Matamoras intended for both rail and wagon traffic. Dimmick's dream of rail service to Matamoras and of a spur-line connecting Milford with the Erie seems to have been doomed to frustration from the start. No tracks



The Old Stone House

JOHN FRANK © 1982

During the pre-Revolutionary War days, a few hardy Dutch settlers attempted to establish farms in the area. But when the British made life on the Pennsylvania shore difficult and many early settlers crossed the river only to farm, and at night returned to the safety of New York or New Jersey.

The oldest house still standing in Matamoras was built by Simeon Westfall. After him the point of land was first called Simeon's Cliff; the whole township from which Matamoras eventually taken became Westfall. His wife was Sally Cole from the New York side of the river. Legend has it that before fleeing one Indian attack, Sally buried her sewing basket in a cornfield. On her return she dug it up, elated because it contained a most valuable item - the only pair of scissors in the entire settlement.

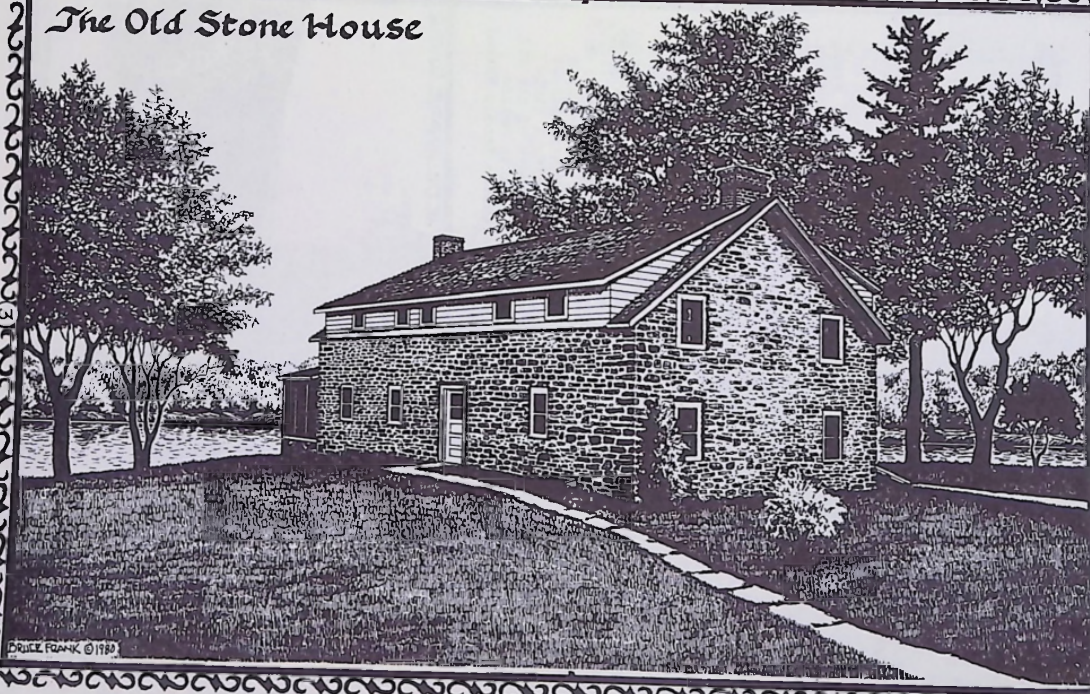
When the D & H canal came to Port Jervis in 1827, the principal crossing area shifted upstream to the locale of Loder and Barker Streets (today's Avenue C and Delaware Drive respectively). The ferry landings were moved to accommodate the increased commerce generated by the barge traffic traveling through Port Jervis. In those days, ferries were capable of handling loads of as much as 20 tons. (One eventually proved its capabilities by transporting a circus elephant.)

In 1844 Gabriel Mapes built the first hotel near Diller's Creek and began a rope operated ferry to Ferry Street in Port Jervis. Two years later he sold out to Oliver S. Dimmick. It was Dimmick who laid out the original street plan for Matamoras.

Dimmick, who had served as a legislator in Harrisburg, anticipated that the New York and Erie Railroad would cross the Delaware from Port Jervis and saw a great future for Matamoras. In expectation of the demand for land he, in time, purchased all of the present borough lying above Avenue E. The remainder of present-day Matamoras at that time was farmland owned principally by Abram Westfall and William Bell. Dimmick's section was divided into 154 lots and offered for sale at prices that ranged as low as \$60 per lot. Optimistically Dimmick called his main street (the present Avenue C) Loder Street after the president of the Erie Railroad.

The promise of the Erie entering Pennsylvania at this location furthered growth of the small community. Much of the earliest development took place along Loder Street. The present day Arrowhead Saloon and the adjacent Mance Store (both on Avenue C) were serving the community as a tavern and country store in the early 1880's. As it happened, more than vice to Matamoras never turned out to be anything more than a promise, as the Erie opted for a location further up river to cross into Pennsylvania. The railroad did however, dutifully fulfill its obligation by building for both rail and wagon traffic. Dimmick's dream of rail service to Matamoras and of a spur-line connecting Milford with the Erie seems to have been doomed to frustration from the start. No tracks

The Old Stone House



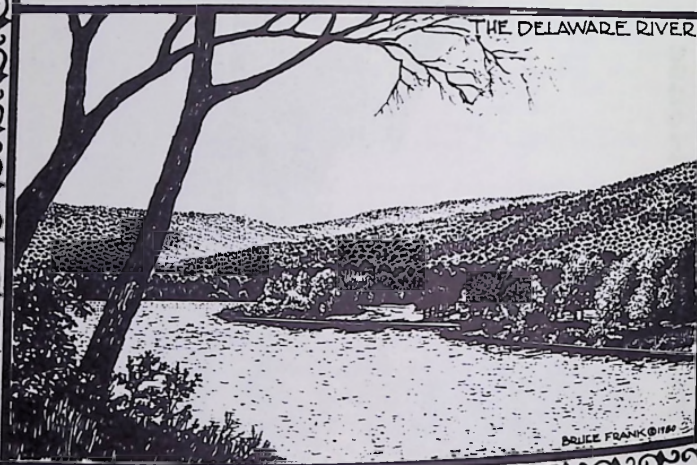
DRUCK FRANK © 1980

4

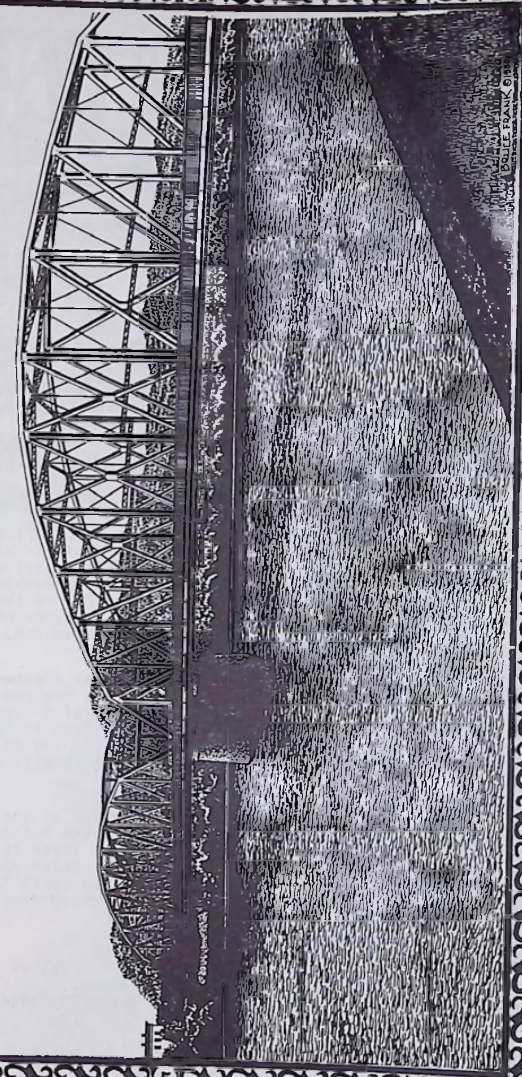
were ever laid on the bridge and in 1870, 16 years after the bridge had been constructed, it was destroyed by the ill winds of a violent storm. Throughout the latter part of the 19th century, several more attempts were made at establishing rail connections with the Erie, and along Loder Street (Avenue C) tracks were laid for a rail-line between Milford and Matamoras. From a new iron railroad bridge, the track was extended as far as the present Tri-States Theater, and for a while slate and gravel, as well as passengers were transported. However, like all attempts to bring a railroad to Matamoras, these efforts too, ended with discouraging results.

Dimmick, whose hopes for future development of the area had been dashed, fought numerous legal battles with the railroad until his retirement. It is related that, in later days, he would sit on his front porch watching his cherry trees. Whenever a robin flew into one, he would pull a rope tied to a bell in a tree and save his cherries from the thieving birds. The Erie might have cheated him but the birds would not.

There are several explanations for how Matamoras acquired its name. Matamoras (note spelling) is a town in Mexico directly across the Rio Grande River from Brownsville, Texas, which had been named for Mariano Matamoras, a priest and hero of Mexico's war for independence. During the Mexican-American War (1846-1848) Matamoras was under attack by the forces led by General Zachary Taylor. At the same time, Mr. Parmenas B. Hulse and Mr. John Finkburg, energetic members of the Dutch Reformed Church of Port Jervis, established a Sunday School in the growing community across the river. Seeing a similarity between their attempts to capture the youth of the village for the Sunday School and Taylor's efforts in Mexico they decided to call their project the Matamoras Sunday School.



The Fourth Barrett Bridge



4

were ever laid on the bridge and in 1870, 16 years after the bridge had been constructed, it was destroyed by the ill winds of a violent storm. Throughout the latter part of the 19th century, several more attempts were made at establishing rail connections with the Erie, and along Loder Street (Avenue C) tracks were laid for a rail-line between Milford and Matamoras. From a new iron railroad bridge, the track was extended as far as the present Tri-States Theater, and for a while slate and gravel, as well as passengers were transported. However, like all attempts to bring a railroad to Matamoras, these efforts too, ended with discouraging results.

Dimmick, whose hopes for future development of the area had been dashed, fought numerous legal battles with the railroad until his retirement. It is related that, in later days, he would sit on his front porch watching his cherry trees. Whenever a robin flew into one, he would pull a rope tied to a bell in a tree and save his cherries from the thieving birds. The Erie might have cheated him but the birds would not.

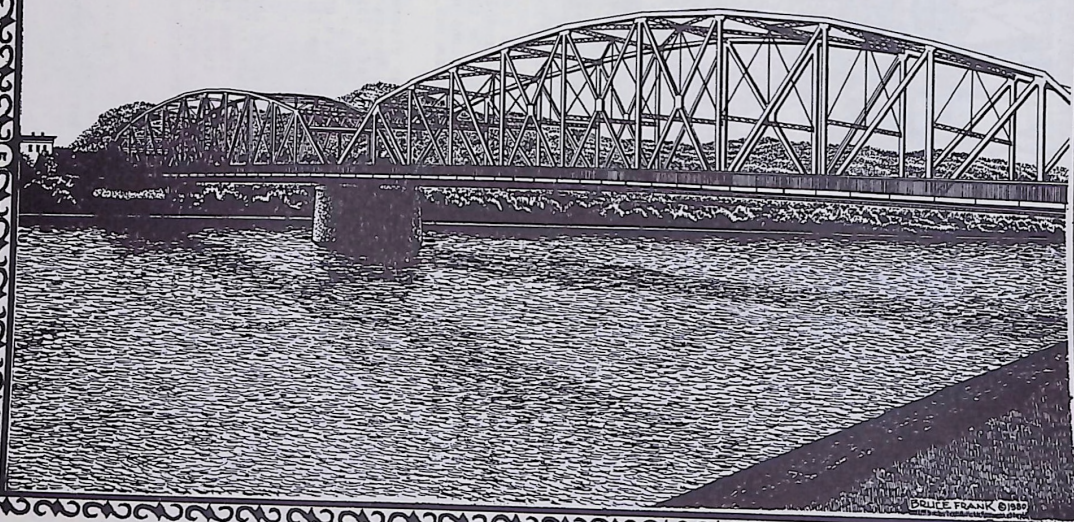
There are several explanations for how Matamoras acquired its name. Matamoras (note spelling) is a town in Mexico directly across the Rio Grande River from Brownsville, Texas, which had been named for Mariano Matamoras, a priest and hero of Mexico's war for independence. During the Mexican-American War (1846-1848) Matamoras was under attack by the forces led by General Zachary Taylor. At the same time, Mr. Patmanas B. Huise and Mr. John Finkburg, energetic members of the Dutch Reformed Church of Port Jervis, established a Sunday School in the growing community across the river. Seeing a similarity between their attempts to capture the youth of the village for the Sunday School and Taylor's efforts in Mexico they decided to call their project the Matamoras Sunday School.

THE DELAWARE RIVER



© POLICE FRANK © 1937

The Fourth Barrett Bridge



© POLICE FRANK © 1937

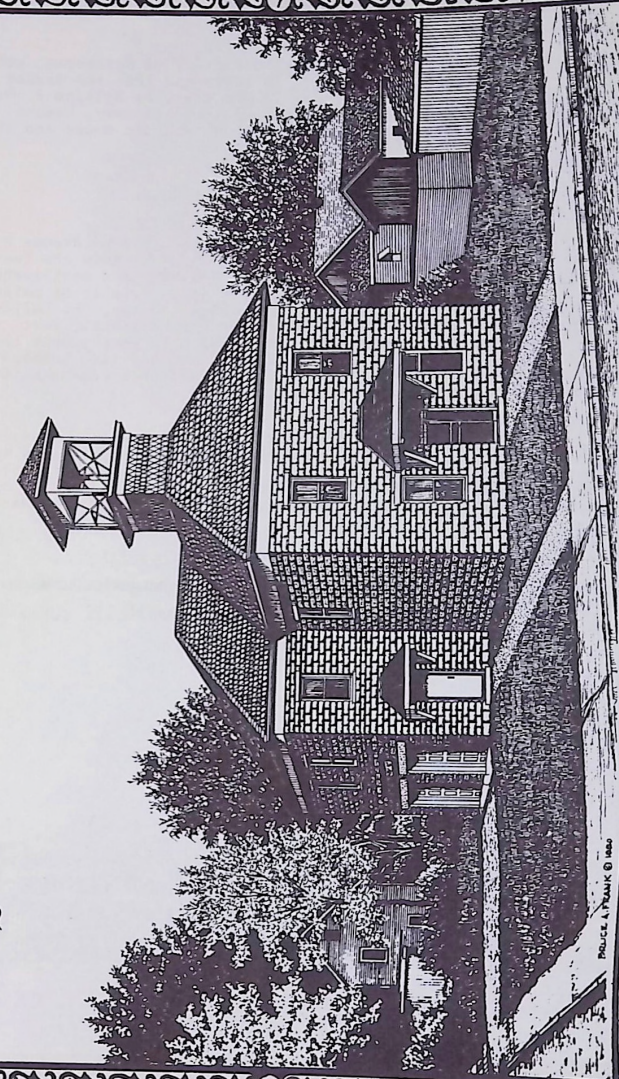


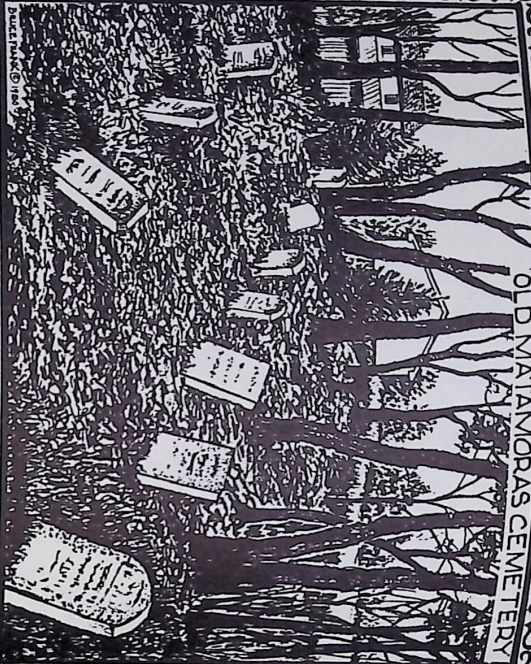
Another popular version contends that Taylor's victory aroused so much local enthusiasm, that Port Jervis revelers decided to take their celebration across the river. There they met with a gang of Milford youths. A rumble ensued, and the Port Jervis group was soundly beaten. On the way home a Milford boy realized the symbolic connotations of their activities and remarked "Well, we've taken Matamoras, anyhow!"

Regardless of the origin, Taylor was elected President due in large part to his exploits in the Mexican War; and Dimmick, the planner and one-time owner of a large portion of the land that the borough now occupies, was so inspired by the name that he used it in his original plan of Matamoras. It is not known however, when or why the spelling was changed.

On December 19, 1904 the application of the people of Matamoras for an incorporated borough came before the Pike County Court. Exceptions were filed by three residents whose lands were affected, and the matter was taken under consideration by President Judge Staples. One month later on January 18, 1905 the court overruled the exceptions and issued the decree of incorporation.

The new borough had within it 400 acres of land and a population of 1700 residing in 500 houses. It contained 13 miles of streets, 3 churches, 3 hotels, 10 stores, a school with 9 teachers and a post office.





Another popular version contends that Taylor's victory aroused so much local enthusiasm, that Port Jervis revelers decided to take their celebration across the river. There they met with a gang of Milford youths. A rumble ensued, and the Port Jervis group was soundly beaten. On the way home a Milford boy realized the symbolic connotations of their activities and remarked "Well, we've taken Matamoros, anyhow!"

Regardless of the origin, Taylor was elected President due in large part to his exploits in the Mexican War; and Dimmick, the planner and one-time owner of a large portion of the land that the borough now occupies, was so inspired by the name that he used it in his original plan of Matamoros. It is not known however, when or why the spelling was changed.

On December 19, 1904 the application of the people of Matamoros for an incorporated borough came before the Pike County Court. Exceptions were filed by three residents whose lands were affected, and the matter was taken under consideration by President Judge Staples. One month later on January 18, 1905 the court overruled the exceptions and issued the decree of incorporation.

The new borough had within it 400 acres of land and a population of 1700 residing in 500 houses. It contained 13 miles of streets, 3 churches, 3 hotels, 10 stores, a school with 9 teachers and a post office.

Borough Hall



For a thorough and engrossing history of Matamoras, and adjoining Westfall Township it is suggested that the reader see Westfall Township, Gateway To The West, by William F. Henn. Published in 1978 in the interest of local history, Henn's monograph is available at the Pike County Court House and the Pike County Public Library.

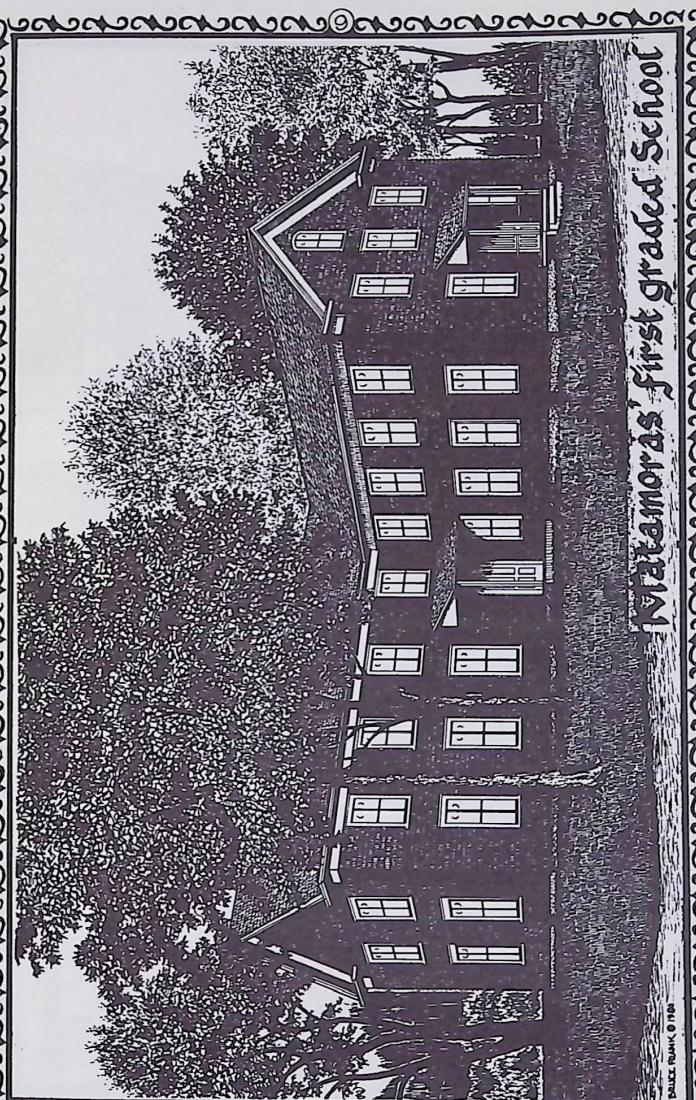
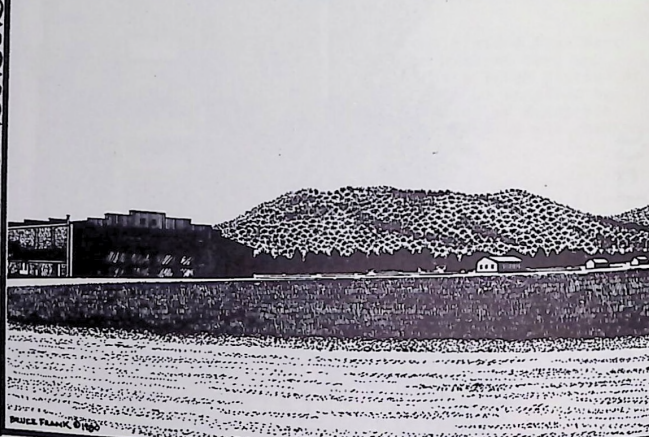
NOTED SITES IN THE BOROUGH

At the south end of First Street, just beyond Avenue P, stands the old stone house ①* that was present when the ferries first crossed the Delaware from New York and settlement of northeastern Pennsylvania had just begun. Built of native stone by Simeon Westfall about two centuries ago, the building has, at various times been called Fort Westfall, Fort Matamoras, and the Wehinger Stone House. In more recent times the house was restored by Glee Dervend and her late husband Zeki Dervend, and its location is heralded by a Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission marker.

For years, Dervend was a well known figure in Matamoras. During World War II, he was commissioned by the Air Force to train cadets at the Matamoras Airport. Dervend continued to operate a flying school on a civilian basis after the war and a portion of the original airport is still maintained under the supervision of Glee Dervend.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP.

MATAMORAS AIRPORT



For a thorough and engrossing history of Matamoras, and adjoining Westfall Township it is suggested that the reader see Westfall Township, Gateway To The West, by William F. Henn. Published in 1978 in the interest of local history, Henn's monograph is available at the Pike County Court House and the Pike County Public Library.

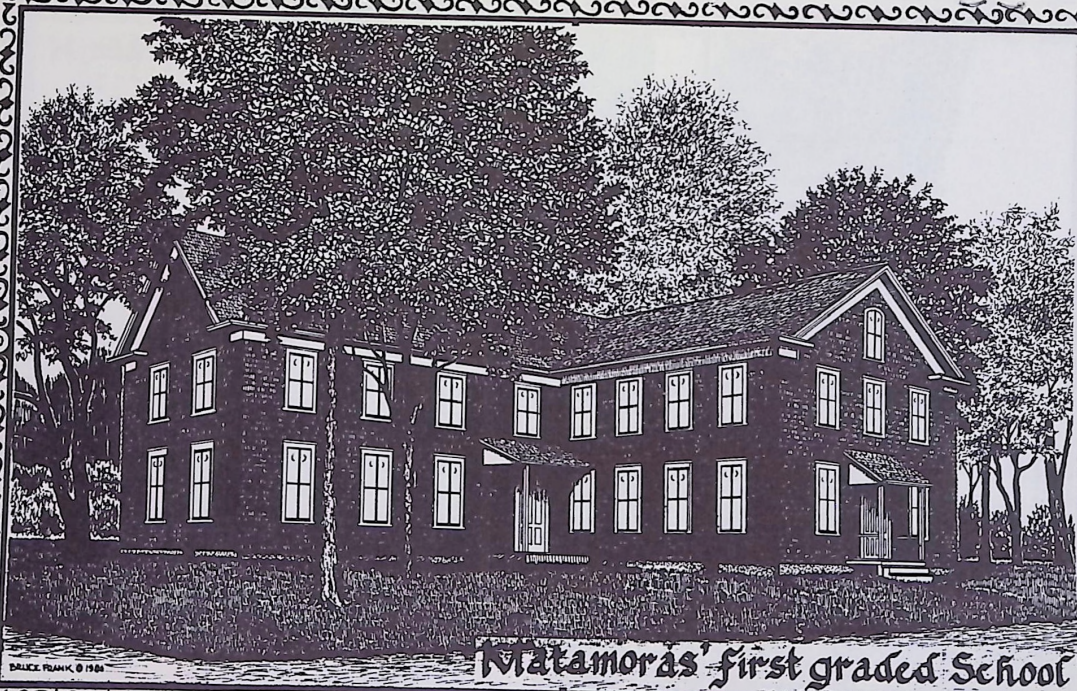
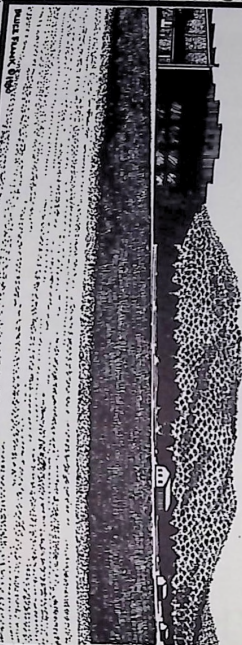
NOTED SITES IN THE BOROUGH

At the south end of First Street, just beyond Avenue P, stands the old stone house ①* that was present when the ferries first crossed the Delaware from New York and settlement of northeastern Pennsylvania had just begun. Built of native stone by Simeon Westfall about two centuries ago, the building has, at various times been called Fort Westfall, Fort Matamoras, and the Wehinger Stone House. In more recent times the house was restored by Glee Deryend and her late husband Zeki Deryend, and its location is heralded by a Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission marker.

For years, Deryend was a well known figure in Matamoras. During World War II, he was commissioned by the Air Force to train cadets at the Matamoras Airport. Deryend continued to operate a flying school on a civilian basis after the war and a portion of the original airport is still maintained under the supervision of Glee Deryend.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP.

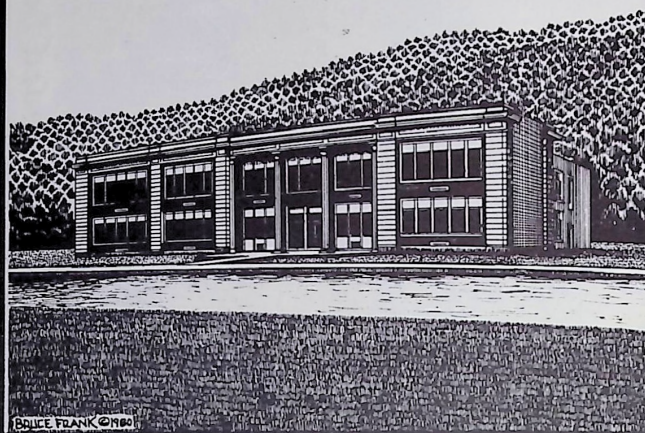
MATAMORAS AIRPORT



Matamoras' first graded School

BRUCE FRANK, © 1984

MATAMORAS ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

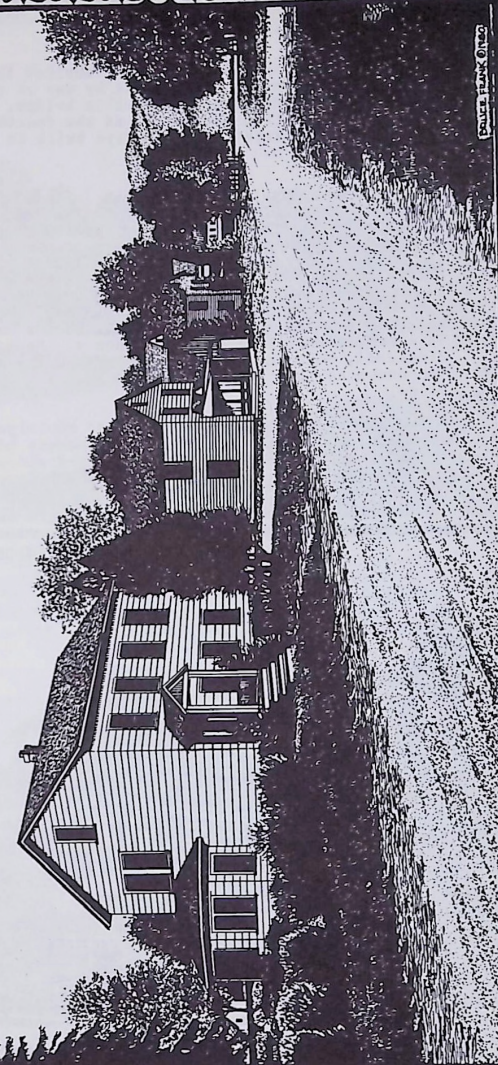


The Matamoras Airport ② is one of the borough's proudest civic achievements. After the crash of a small private plane in the late 1920's, local firemen joined together in developing a municipal airport with the hope of preventing future accidents in the area. Work on the field was begun in 1929 and, by 1938, with federally funded W.P.A. assistance, the Borough Airport contained two paved and lighted runways, each over a quarter mile long.

In 1971, through the efforts of the Matamoras Borough Council, the Recreation Advisory Board and energetic local citizens, 20 acres of the old airport were designated as a community recreation park area. Through the volunteer assistance of local residents and their contributions to fund raising events, the park received third place recognition in a statewide competition of community development programs in rural municipalities.

At the western end of the airport, 10th Street runs from the Delaware River to Pennsylvania Avenue. Along this route, early pioneers entering Pennsylvania by ferry would have begun their trek westward. At 9th Street and Avenue P (the west end of the airport) a long neglected, overgrown cemetery ③ marks the burial place of some of the earliest inhabitants of the area.

Historic Avenue C



MATAMORAS ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

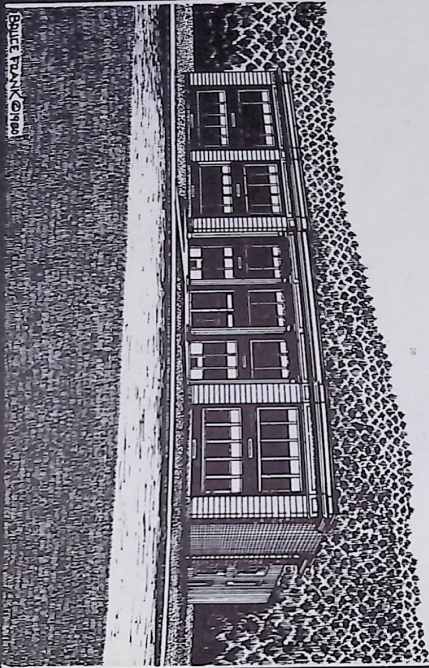


PHOTO BY FRANK © 1980

The Matamoras Airport ② is one of the borough's proudest civic achievements. After the crash of a small private plane in the late 1920's, local firemen joined together in developing a municipal airport with the hope of preventing future accidents in the area. Work on the field was begun in 1929 and, by 1938, with federally funded W.P.A. assistance, the Borough Airport contained two paved and lighted runways, each over a quarter mile long.

In 1971, through the efforts of the Matamoras Borough Council, the Recreation Advisory Board and energetic local citizens, 20 acres of the old airport were designated as a community recreation park area. Through the volunteer assistance of local residents and their contributions to fund raising events, the park received third place recognition in a statewide competition of community development programs in rural municipalities.

At the western end of the airport, 10th Street runs from the Delaware River to Pennsylvania Avenue. Along this route, early pioneers entering Pennsylvania by ferry would have begun their trek westward. At 9th Street and Avenue P (the west end of the airport) a long neglected, overgrown cemetery ③ marks the burial place of some of the earliest inhabitants of the area.

Historic Avenue C



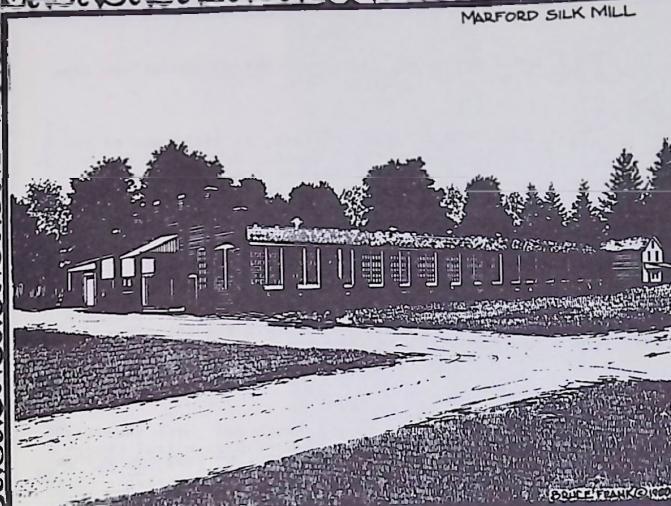
PHOTO BY FRANK © 1980

Pennsylvania Avenue, Matamoras' busiest thoroughfare, crosses the Delaware to Port Jervis by way of the Fourth Barrett Bridge. (4) Erected in 1939 this bridge, actually the sixth constructed from Matamoras, is the fourth at this location. Earlier Barrett Bridges were built in 1872, 1876, and 1904.

Along Pennsylvania Avenue, there is an unaltered example of a turn-of-the-century, small town storefront. Constructed of concrete blocks that have the appearance of cut stone, the Schroeder building (5) was originally a grocery, constructed and owned by Joseph A. Schroeder, who from 1912 to 1921 also operated the Matamoras Post Office at the store. His son, Jay Schroeder, who served as Pike County Commissioner from 1944 to 1969, took over the store in 1936, naming it "Jay's Handy Corner". As a news stand and a soda fountain it became well-known as a popular rendezvous for borough residents. More recently, Joseph W. Ricciardi, Mayor of Matamoras, operated the store which then became known as the "Mayor's Corner".

Nearby, Borough Hall (6) Matamoras' Municipal building was also constructed of the same sort of concrete block material. Completed in September 1916, it has served since that time as the office and meeting place of the Borough Council and, in 1980, was a focal point for celebration of the Borough's Diamond Jubilee.

SCHROEDER BUILDING



On Fifth Street between Avenues F and G stands the old Marford Silk Mill. (7) First incorporated in 1920, the business founded first by Martin and Sanford, and later purchased by Welch, provided Matamoras with a thriving industry for more than forty years. Today the building is used only for storage.

One of Matamoras' earliest commercial enterprises was the brewing of beer. By 1870, George E. Hoffman, a German emigrant was producing barrels of beer on the outskirts of Matamoras at the base of Heater's Hill. Although Hoffman's Brewery actually stood in Westfall Township, his operation is mentioned here because the wells which supplied the water for his beer were the original source of supply for the Matamoras Municipal Water Company. Hoffman, an active civic leader and a prominent land owner was also the founder of the Matamoras Loan and Building Association.

Matamoras' first graded school (8) was built in 1879, at the corner of Avenue G and Third Street. In 1892, Peter Drake was principal. He must have been an unusually accomplished youth, for at age 18 he was appointed to the school's head post and is believed to have been the youngest school principal in Pennsylvania. Today, the building is the property of the Pocono Order of the Eastern Star - the women's counterpart to the Masonic organizations.

The present Matamoras Elementary School, ③ at one time also a High School was built in 1923.

Avenue C, ⑩ the old Loder Street, is still one of the most historic districts in the Borough. Several of the buildings "on the street where the railroad ran" date from the nineteenth century. Among them are the Blackman House (once a hotel), the Mance Store, and the Arrowhead Saloon.

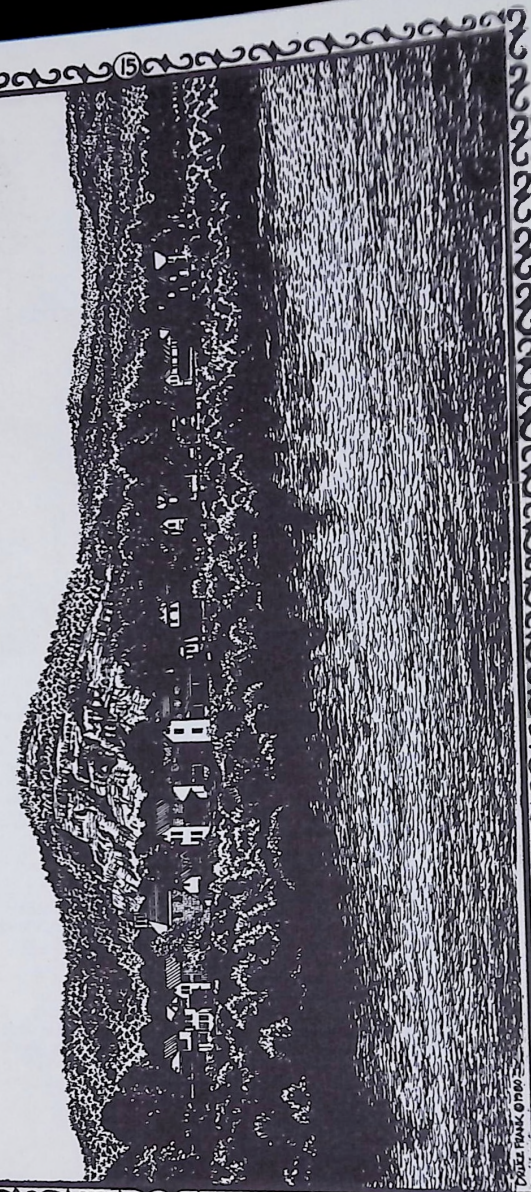
On the north side of Avenue C at Delaware Drive (the present day Myer lot), once stood the home of Oliver Dimmick, the founder of Matamoras. An idea of property values in Matamoras in the mid-19th century is evident from Dimmick's 1849 property tax assessment, which lists the following: one house, at \$200; one shed, at \$50; two horses, at \$65; 2 cows, at \$16; one out-house at \$100; and 31 acres, at \$496.

Matamoras, when formed as a borough had three churches - the Methodist Church (1891), ⑪ the Hope Evangelical Church (1892), ⑫ and St. Joseph's Catholic Church (1894). ⑬ St. Joseph's, whose pastors also served Pond Eddy, Parker's Glen, Shohola, and Lackawaxen from 1899 to 1928, was replaced with a new building in 1970. The other two churches, however, still retain much of their 19th century architecture.

METHODIST CHURCH



Matamoras and Taylor's Bluff on the Delaware



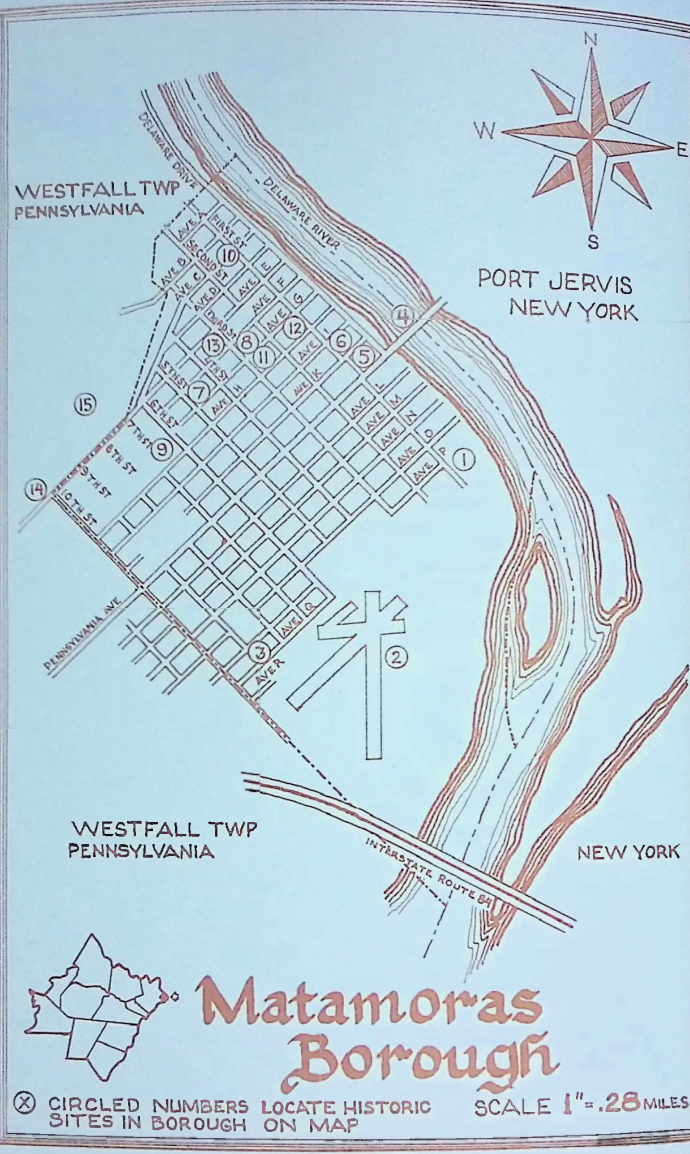
HOPE EVANGELICAL CHURCH



Probably the most unlikely occurrence ever to have taken place in Matamoras was the 1865 world heavyweight bare knuckles boxing championship between James Dunn and William Davis. It seems that Matamoras was chosen as the site for the illegal \$4,000 winner-take-all contest because of the paucity of law enforcement officials at the time. After a long and grueling bout, Dunn was declared world champion. Today, the location of this contest is commemorated by a Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission marker (14) at the corner of 10th Street and the Old Milford/Matamoras Road.

One of the most prominent landmarks near Matamoras is the steep cliff in Westfall Township that dominates the north end of the borough. Known as Taylor's Bluff, (15) this precipice was named in honor of General Taylor's Mexican War victories. During the 1856 presidential campaign of Pennsylvania's James Buchanan, a cannon mounted on the bluff was used quite frequently. After one political rally an ox was roasted whole there for the benefit of the Matamoras voters. Those who are willing to ascend the steep paths that lead from the Old Milford-Matamoras Road to the Taylor Bluff summit will be afforded a stunning vista of Matamoras, Port Jervis, and the Delaware Valley.

Finis

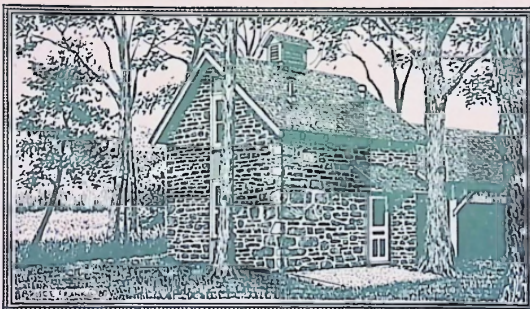


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME VI

PORTER TOWNSHIP



OLD ICE HOUSE AT SAW CREEK CLUB

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
Porter Township

TEXT BY GEORGE FLUHR AND JOHN MCKAY
LAYOUT COVER ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN
Harry Foreman

Visitors to Pike County are oftentimes amazed that a location within such close proximity to the New York metropolitan area has remained so free from the usual concomitants of urban development. If they venture to the southeast corner of the county--down to Porter Township--their recollection of the megalopolis may become even dimmer because Porter is the most rural and sparsely populated of all of Pike's townships.

Porter Township was established on December 16, 1851, comprising lands that had previously been contained in Delaware and Lehman Townships. The name is said to have been chosen in honor of Judge James Madison Porter who is believed to have built the first permanent residence in the area sometime around 1849. The only community of any sort listed in the township on an 1872 map of Pike County is the small hamlet of Porterville, which existed around the present day Porter's Lake. Judge Porter appears to have been a prominent citizen of the region for in 1842 at a celebration in Honesdale feting the visit of Washington Irving, Porter is given credit for dubbing the steep cliffs on the town's east side, Irving's Cliff, which until that time had simply been referred to as the "Ledge". David Rittenhouse Porter served as governor of Pennsylvania from 1839 to 1845 and there are some who believe the township might have been named for him.

The sparse population of the township can be explained to some extent, by the meager, inhospitable soil. Any areas that were cultivated usually supported a single homestead. Most of those who decided to make Porter their home were involved in some fashion with harvesting the timber that prevailed in the rocky terrain.

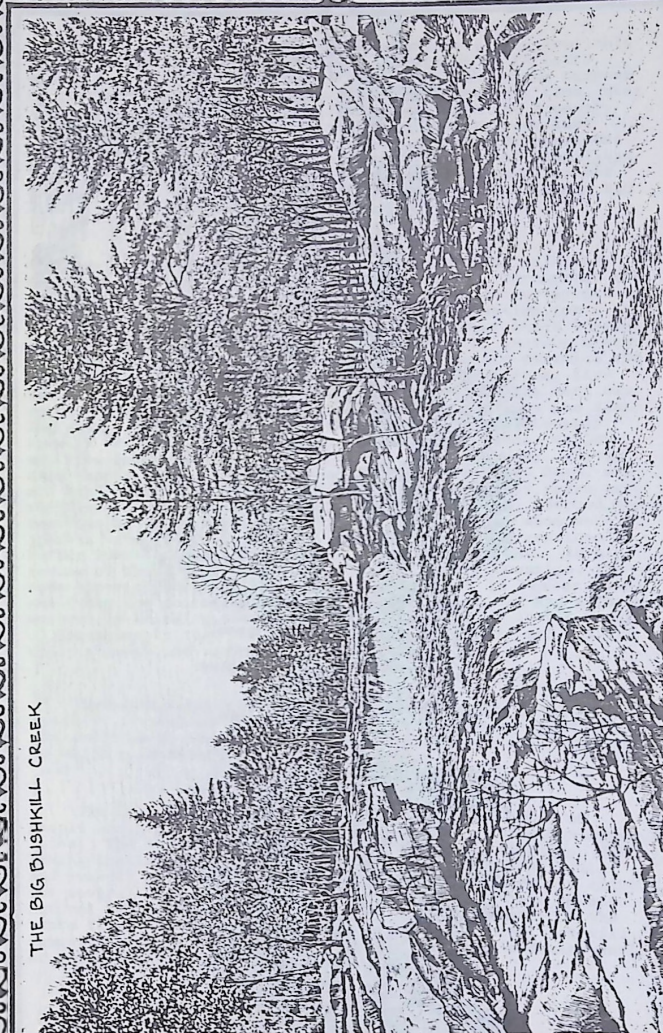
By the late 1800's, reports indicate that most of the Township had been cleared of timber leaving a desolate land of low brush and scrub oak. At the southern end of the township, all of the hemlock had been depleted almost half a century earlier in order to supply bark for a large tannery operation at Resica Falls, Monroe County. There are still residents of the township who remember hearing of the uncontrollable fires that raged through the denuded countryside. It is claimed that one such fire burned out of control from Promised Land in Greene Township, east through Porter, Lehman and Delaware Townships to the Delaware River.

In the center of Porter Township a wooden sign on Route 402 marks Ludleville as the site of the first planting of trees on state forest land in October 1899. By virtue of several acts of the 1897 Pennsylvania Legislature, the Division of Forestry of the Pennsylvania Department of Agriculture was authorized to acquire land for state forest "reservations". The planting that occurred in 1899 included $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of Carolina Poplar followed by an additional 1000 Catalpa plantings in the spring of 1900. It is interesting to note that at the time of the planting, an evaluation of the soil was made. The results of the test showed the ground to be of poor quality (a layer of thin loam overlaid with clay), thereby substantiating the barrenness of the Porter terrain.

By 1913, the entire experiment was reported a failure due to "winter kill" (another testimony to the severe conditions in Porter and in Pike County in general). However, District Forester E. C. Pyle was able to see some value in the experiment and in 1949 he wrote: "Its failure (the planting experiment) is more impressive than had it been successful. It proves that nature will ultimately reforest if fires are curtailed over long periods

After the acquisition mandates of 1897, the Forest Service began in earnest to place land in forest reserves throughout the state. By 1902 approximately 50,000 acres had been acquired in Pike and Monroe Counties, and this property made up what was then called the Minisink Forest. Under the administration of Gifford Pinchot, who was Commissioner of Forestry in 1921, all of the state's forest reserve holdings in Pike and Monroe Counties were consolidated into Delaware State Forest which today comprises over 72,000 acres. By far, the majority (64,190 acres) of this popular recreational resource falls in Pike County with over 22,000 acres belonging to Porter Township. 58% of the township therefore, is within the state forest.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP.



THE BIG BUSHKILL CREEK

The sparse population of the township can be explained to some extent by the manager, inexplicable soil. Any area that was cultivated usually supported a single homestead. Most of those who decided to make Porter their home were involved in some fashion with harvesting the timber that prevailed in the rocky terrain.

By the late 1890's, reports indicate that most of the Township had been cleared of timber leaving a desolate land of low brush and scrub oak. At the southern end of the township, all of the hemlock had been depleted almost half a century earlier in order to supply bark for a large tannery operation at Resaca Falls, Monroe County. There are still residents of the township who remember hearing of the uncontrollable fires that Resaca through the denuded countryside. It is claimed that one such fire burned out of control from promised land in Greene Township, east through Porter, Lehman and Delaware Townships to the Delaware River.

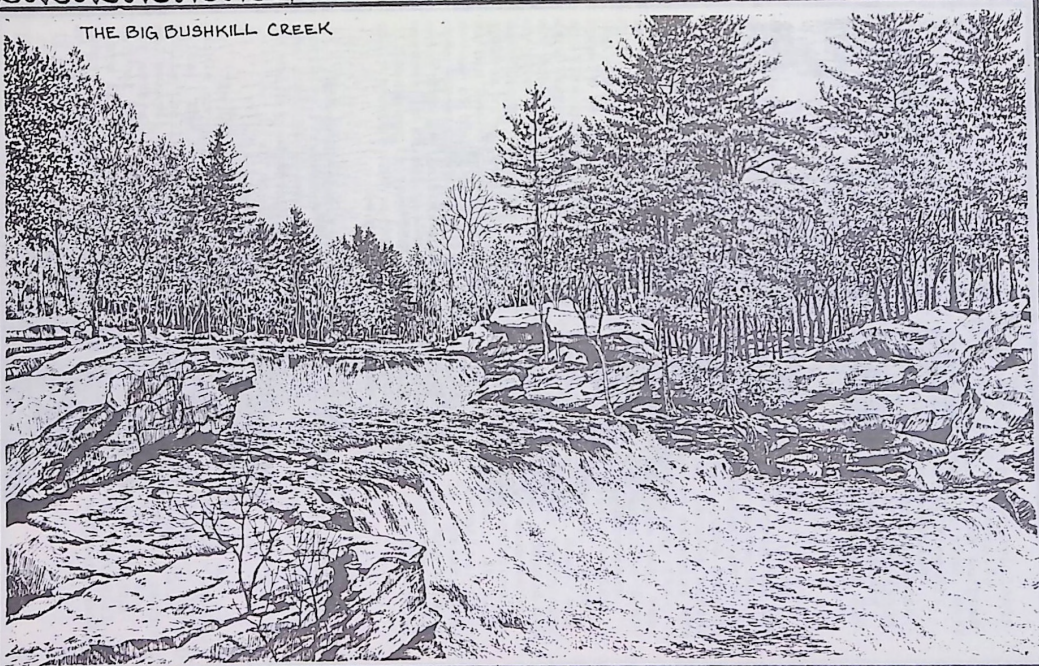
In the center of Porter Township a wooden sign on Route 402 marks Ladeloville as the site of the first planting of trees on state forest land in October 1899. By virtue of several acts of the 1897 Pennsylvania Legislature, the Division of Forestry of the Pennsylvania Department of Agriculture was authorized to acquire land for state forest "reservations". The planting that occurred in 1899 included 1 acre of Carolina Poplar followed by an additional 1000 Catalpa plantings in the spring of 1900. It is interesting to note that at the time of the planting, an evaluation of the soil was made. The results of the test showed the ground to be of poor quality (a layer of thin loam underlaid with clay), thereby substantiating the barrenness of the Porter terrain.

By 1913, the entire experiment was reported a failure due to "winter kill" (another testimony to the severe conditions in Porter and in Pike County in general). However, District Forester E. C. Pyle was able to see some value in the experiment and in 1949 he wrote: "its failure (the planting experiment) is more impressive than had it been successful. It proves that nature will ultimately reforest if fires are curtailed over long periods

After the acquisition mandates of 1897, the Forest Service began in earnest to place land in forest reserves throughout the state. By 1902 approximately 50,000 acres had been acquired in Pike and Monroe Counties, and this property made up what was then called the Minisink Forest. Under the administration of Clifford Plunkett, who was Commissioner of Forestry in 1921, all of the state's forest reserve holdings in Pike and Monroe Counties were consolidated into Delaware State Forest which today comprises over 72,000 acres. By far, the majority (94,190 acres) of this popular recreational resource falls in Pike County with over 22,000 acres belonging to Porter Township. 58% of the township therefore, is within the state forest.

* CIRCLED NUMBERS REFER TO SITE LOCATIONS ON BACK COVER MAP.

THE BIG BUSHKILL CREEK



THE BEAVER RUN CLUB



The first step taken to make Pike's forest land available to the public came in 1913 when the Department of Forestry authorized the leasing of "small areas of land for the purpose of permanent camping and outing ground." Since that time, over 1000 cabins have been built on land leased from the Forestry Department. Nowhere is the hunting cabin a more prevalent sight than in Porter, where they actually outnumber permanent, year-round residences. A typical example exists at Pine Flats ² where a 60 cabin colony and clubhouse stand near the Big Bushkill Creek. A similar cabin colony stands near Little Mud Pond ³ across the lake from a natural cranberry bog.

During the 1930's many improvements were made on State Forest Land by the Civilian Conservation Corps. Throughout the Delaware Forest the "C.C.C. boys" made a detailed survey and inventory of the timber land which provided information for a comprehensive management plan of the forest. Timber stand improvement was undertaken by removing inferior growth, thereby allowing more valuable species to develop. In order to minimize the risk of fire, a system of fire towers, telephone lines, fire lanes and truck trails was developed. In Porter, the corp was responsible for constructing a public recreation area and fishing access at Peck's Pond, at the north end of the township. Here, a covered pump, a pavilion, rest rooms, picnic tables and fireplaces were constructed and still exist today. Five mile Meadow Road, Flat Ridge Road and the Burnt Mill Road, are all trails that the civilian crew blazed some thirty years ago which are still enjoyed by hikers and snowmobilers. Beyond the benefits to the public, the corp members, many of whom were jobless veterans, seem to have profited from their services in Porter Township and elsewhere in the Delaware Forest. In his review of the C.C.C. project in Pike and Monroe Counties, the crew superintendent of the Edgemere encampment in Porter Township had the following comments: "...the work has had a large measure in bringing them back to a normal station in the world...Consequently they are benefited both physically and spiritually through the various camp activities."

Lumbering operations in Porter Township also provided activity for German prisoners-of-war during World War II when the American government was seeking isolated, secure locations in which prisoners could be put to work.

The Delaware Forest today is visited by thousands of people annually for a wide variety of outdoor recreation activities. The streams and lakes provide excellent fishing. The hiking trails provide spectacular views of the lakes, hills, and swamps, as well as frequent sightings of wild birds and animals. For several years intensive studies of the black bear in its natural habitat have been carried on here. A visitor to the state forest may be fortunate enough to spot a bear, but will almost certainly have the chance to observe deer and many smaller animals.

Along with the immense State Forest holdings, Porter Township has numerous private estates and hunting clubs which have guaranteed that a vast amount of acreage remain in an undeveloped state. Examples of these privately owned estates include the Porters Lake Club, Hunters Range, the Saw Creek Hunting and Fishing Club, the Beaver Run Club, Dorney Park's Hermitage, and many others.

PORTER'S LAKE

Probably the oldest and most widely known of Porter's private clubs is the Porter's Lake Club which was established in 1900 by a group of Philadelphia gentlemen. Their purpose was to form a "club for hunting and fishing, recreation and pleasure, and the preservation of hunting and fishing for future years." Their original purchase included 2,383 acres surrounding Porter's Lake. Many of the earliest members shared a common interest in the production of beer, either as brewers or in related industries. In 1941, Phillip Neuweiler, of the Neuweiler Brewery in Allentown, became a life-long member, thereby continuing the club's association with the industry for nearly three more decades.

To the best knowledge of club members and by all indications, the present club house was also a part of the purchase. It appears that originally the club house was called the Porter's Lake House and served as a boarding house for fishermen and hunters when the locale was known as Porter - ville. Between 1875-1880 the Porter's Lake House was under the proprietorship of Mr. John Noack, and at the time of purchase, Frank Van Why operated the establishment. The last acquisition by the hunting and fishing club came in 1907 which brought the club's total holdings to 2,934 acres.

In a fashion similar to other Hunting & Fishing Clubs in the county, Porter's Lake Club became interested in establishing a breeding park for propagating deer, elk and to a lesser extent, exotic species such as Russian wild boars, English pheasants and Angora goats. Initially, a 10 foot wire fence was purchased to enclose 1200 acres for the breeding park (at a cost of \$10,000 in 1902), and today the entire property is protected by fencing. The greatest success has been with the breeding of deer. The last experiment with elk occurred in 1956 when four were purchased for breeding purposes. One of these was killed in a hunting tournament in 1956, but the fate of the other three is still a mystery.

For many years, and up until about 1950, ice was cut from the lake in winter and stored for use during the summer when fisherman would need it to preserve their catch.

Another project of note in the club's history was the saw mill erected on club property. With timber taken from the club's land, several of the earliest boat houses were built on the lake. As of 1977, there were 44 active members on the club roster, all of whom are reported to be very concerned regarding maintenance of the club's privacy.

PECK'S POND

Peck's Pond once a swamp area, but today a large man-made lake, once was the site of a mill and an extensive lumbering operation. The mill specialized in making wooden heels and soles as well as the pegs which were used instead of nails to attach the heels.

Today Peck's Pond, which lies partly in Porter and partly in Blooming Grove Township is a major part of the Delaware State Forest recreation program. The lake, which covers over 460 acres, was acquired by the state in 1900.

In summer the lake attracts fishermen who are after muskies, pickerel, trout, bass and catfish. The lake is regularly stocked by the fish commission. On the south shore of the lake a picnic area has been provided for public use and boating is permitted.

During winter some of the finest snowmobiling takes place in the vicinity. Not only are approximately 50 miles of trails nearby but also Peck's Pond itself is made available to those who like unobstructed high speed runs.

On Peck's Pond is located the Smith House built by one of the oldest families in the area. During the early part of this century the Smiths, like so many other residents of that period, operated a boarding house.

The first hotel in the area, today known as the Lucky Dot was established by Mr. Mosier, who also operated the first store in the township around 1920.

HUNTERS RANGE

On Route 402, opposite the Snow Hill Road, is the Porter Township Municipal Building. The structure was originally the Hunter's Range School, the second on that site, and because it has remained unaltered it is a good example of the rural school facilities in Pike County a half century ago. Built in the 1920's, the one-room school held grades 1 to 8. Since its use as the meeting hall of local government, the interior has remained unchanged and the original slate blackboard is still occasionally used by the township officials. For more than 20 years the Community Improvement Association, formed after World War II, met regularly in the old school.

Route 402 was the old state road from Marshall's Creek to Blooming Grove and the Beers Map of 1872 shows a Flag school in the location of the township building, suggesting that another school building preceded the Hunter's Range School. A Cortright Tavern and an adjacent mill are indicated in the vicinity of the township building, on the Beers map. In 1853, a Martin Cortright and Company were assessed for a house and sawmill in Porter Township.

Not far from the Municipal Building (or Community Building) a Ranger Station once stood. This station, along with the Edgemoor Ranger Station, which still stands near the abandoned C.C.C. Camp, were two of five such stations which once served Pike County.

The Hunters Range, a private club, for which the area takes its name, originally was owned by the proprietors of Mack Motors Company. Today it is controlled by the Reading Eagle newspapers. The estate includes the property around Twelve Mile Pond.

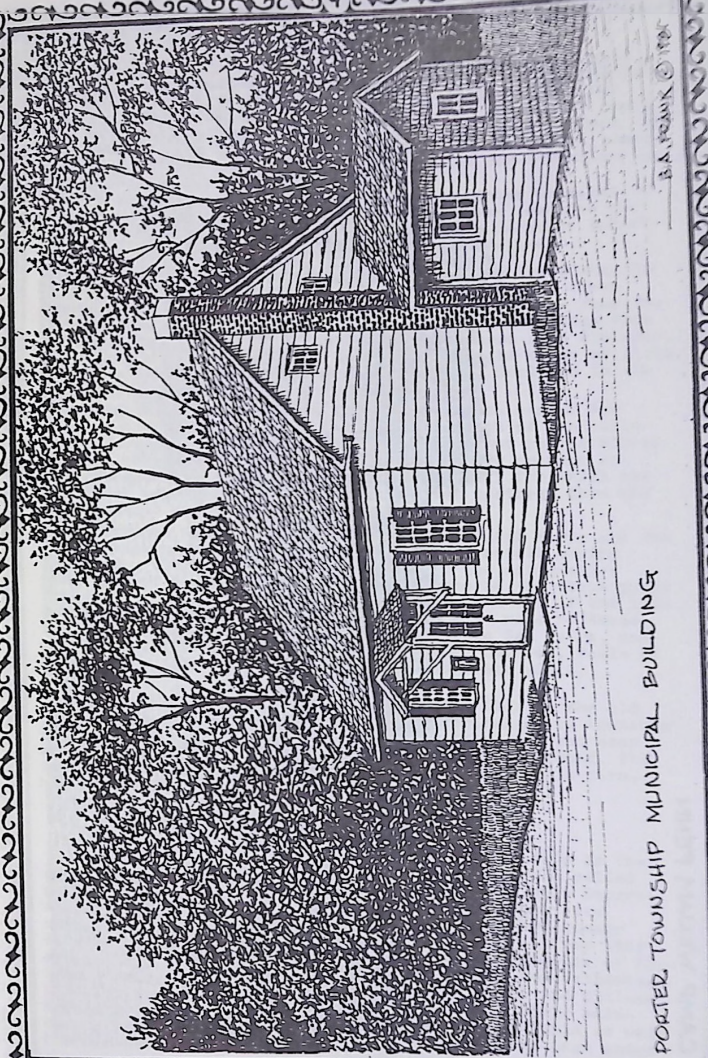
BLUE HERON LAKE

Blue Heron Lake ④ in the northern part of the township was the site of another large estate once owned by Weistbrod and Hess. A large fence surrounded a private game preserve and a dam was constructed to enlarge the lake. More recently the Blue Heron Company of Allentown has begun a development of 1,580 acres on the property.

LAKE MINISINK

Lake Minisink, ⑤ off the Bushkill Road, is the location of the first cabin site leased under the state forest act of 1913. Here a Philadelphia resident built one of the first of the nearly 1,000 cabins constructed under the program. When the site was leased, the Lake was known as Big Mud Pond. Today the Lake Minisink Association, whose members have camp sites on state forest land, has a club house on the lake on private land.

Designation as Lake Minisink must have come during the period when the entire state forest was known by that name. There are several interpretations of what the word Minisink meant to the Leni-Lenape Indians who inhabited the region. One version holds that Minsi is the Indian word for rock and that Minisink therefore, meant the "rocky country." A more interesting interpretation suggests that the native Americans possessed an uncanny knowledge of geological processes that occurred eons ago. At one time, the Minisink region along with practically the entire eastern seaboard was a vast ocean. Four to five million years ago, the sea began to recede due to repeated upliftings of the earth's surface. As a result of the subsequent erosion of the uplifted land masses, the sea was eventually filled in—a process which took millions of years. The Indians may have had a perception of the earth's changes for there are indications that Minisink was the Leni-Lenape phrase for: "where the waters have gone," e.g. where the waters had been.



Route 402 was the old state road from Marshall's Creek to Blooming Grove and the Beers Map of 1872 shows a flag school in the location of the township building, suggesting that another school building preceded the Hunter's Range School. A Corter right Tavern and an adjacent mill are indicated in the vicinity of the township building, on the Beers map. In 1853, a Martin Cortright and Company were assessed for a house and sawmill in Porter Township.

Not far from the Municipal Building (or Community Building) a Ranger Station once stood. This station, along with the Edge-ware Ranger Station which still stands near the abandoned C.C.C. Camp, were two of five such stations which once served Pike County.

The Hunter's Range, a private club, for which the area takes its name, originally was owned by the proprietors of Mack Motors Company. Today it is controlled by the Reading Eagle newspapers. The estate includes the property around Twelve Mile Pond.

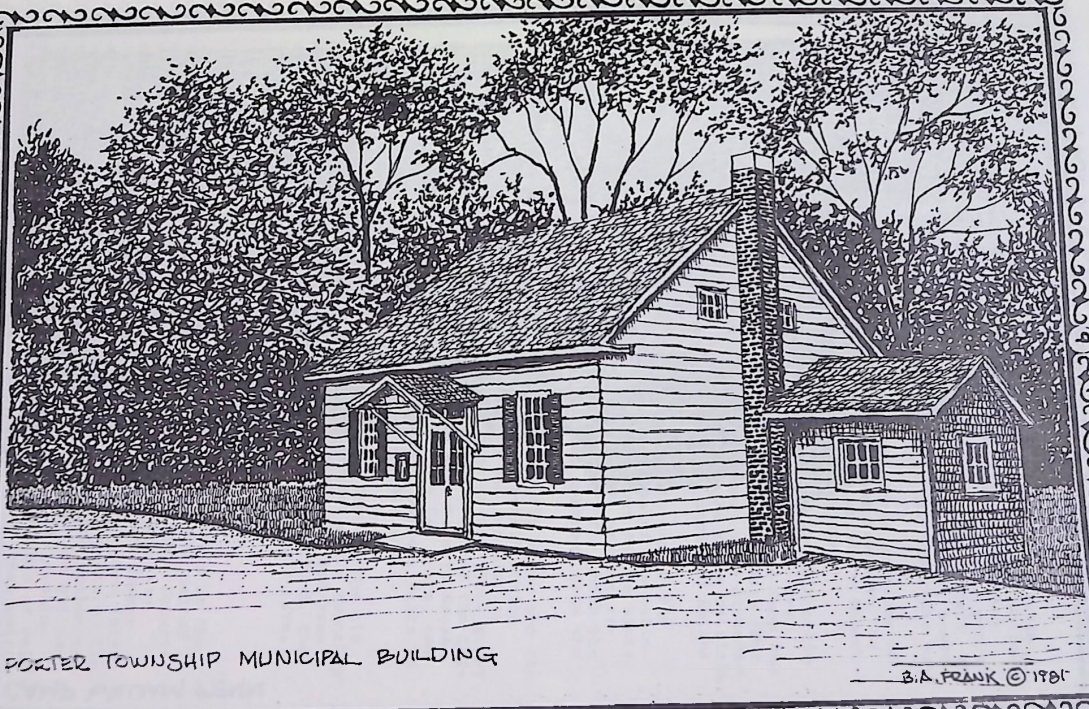
BLUE HERON LAKE

Blue Heron Lake, in the northern part of the township was the site of another large estate once owned by Weisbrod and Hess. A large fence surrounded a private game preserve and a dam was constructed to enlarge the lake. More recently the Blue Heron Company of Allentown has begun a development of 1,580 acres on the property.

LAKE MINISINK

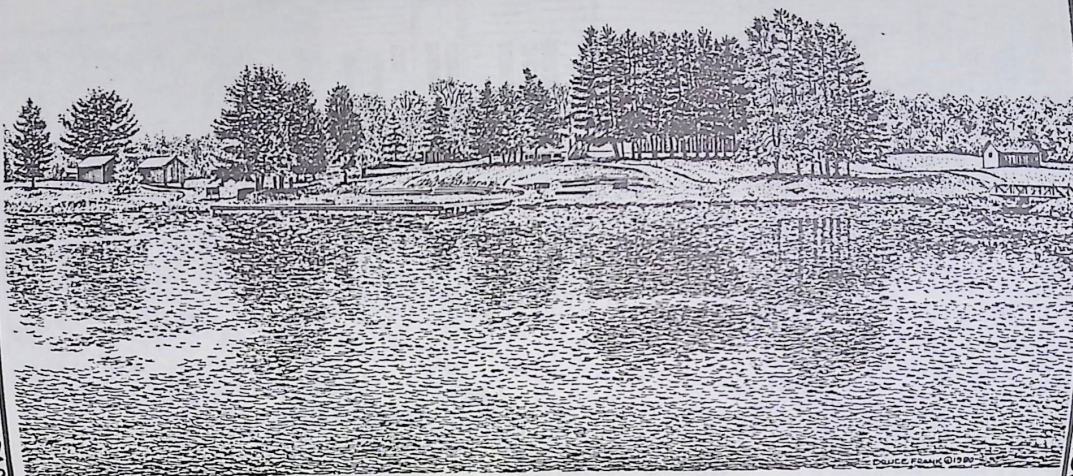
Lake Minisink, off the Bushkill Road, is the location of the first cabin site leased under the state forest act of 1913. Here a Philadelphia resident built one of the first of the nearly 1,000 cabins constructed under the program. When the site was leased, the lake was known as Big Mud Pond. Today the Lake Minisink Association, whose members have camp sites on state forest land, has a club house on the lake on private land.

Designation as Lake Minisink must have come during the period when the entire state forest was known by that name. There are several interpretations of what the word Minisink meant to the Lenni-Lenape Indians who inhabited the region. One version holds that Minisi is the Indian word for rock and that Minisink therefore, meant the "rocky country." A more interesting interpretation suggests that the native Americans possessed an uncanny knowledge of geological processes that occurred eons ago. At one time, the Minisink region along with practically the entire eastern seaboard was a vast ocean. Four to five million years ago, the sea began to recede due to repeated upliftings of the earth's surface. As a result of the subsequent erosion of the uplifted land masses, the sea was eventually filled in--a process which took millions of years. The Indians may have had a perception of the earth's changes for there are indications that Minisink was the Lenni-Lenape phrase for: "where the waters have gone," e.g. where the waters had been.



PORTER TOWNSHIP MUNICIPAL BUILDING

CAMP WILLIAM PENN



Saw Creek

In order to transform Porter's timber into marketable commodities, numerous water-powered saw mills were established on several of Porter's streams. At the mills, timber was milled into boards and beams, railroad ties, coal mine props, and cribbing, spragues (brakes on coal cars), boat fenders, and hoop poles. One tributary, aptly named the Saw Creek, was destroyed by fire.

Along "old route 402" (one of the abandoned sections of old state road) is the "Burnt Mill Trail" that leads to the site of the old "up and down" mill. The trail is on state forest land and is popular with snowmobilers in the winter.

Near the Monroe County border, is the Saw Creek Hunting and Fishing Association. Incorporated in 1905, the first charter was limited to 20 members, many of whom were from the Stroudsburg area. Claude Schull, a Monroe County judge from Stroudsburg, Howard and Stuart Flaenger, owners of a slate burg drug store company, and Nicholas Mayo, the owner of the quarries in Bangor and Penn Aryle, were all included in the original membership.

The Association's lodge sits on the south end of Saw Creek Pond. Prior to 1903, the oldest portion of the building had stood on the north end of the pond, but in the winter of that year, it was moved over the ice to its present location, and then later enlarged. The saw mill for which the Saw Creek was named, existed about 2 miles upstream from the pond's north end.

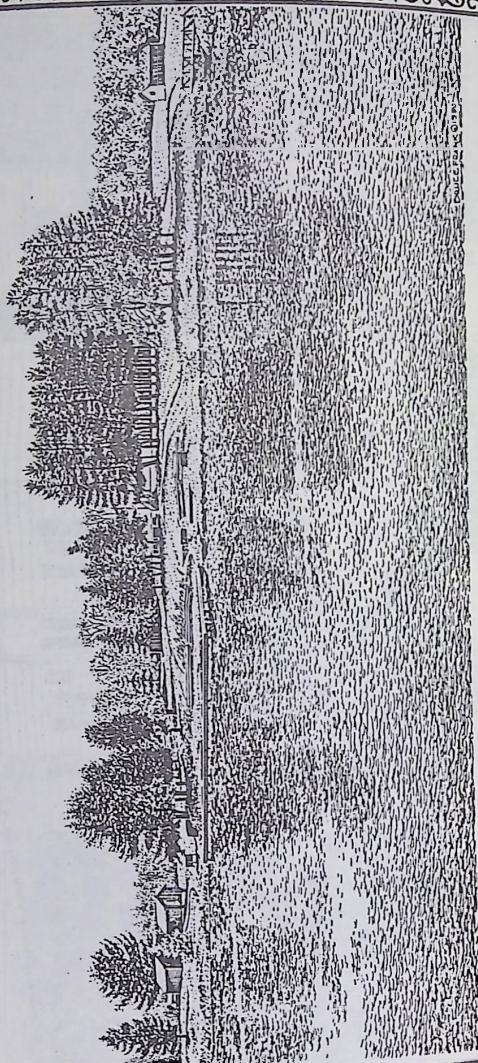
Currently the association holds about 1,000 acres and the members now number 39. Many of the members recall having heard of a visit by Theodore Roosevelt to the Association property and attest to having seen his name in the club's guest ledger. Unfortunately this page has been torn out of the ledger by unscrupulous hands. Reference is also made to Roosevelt's visit in the recollections of the late Sam Myers, one of the association's charter members. Myers however, fails to mention the date or the nature of the Roosevelt visit.

Near the Saw Creek Hunting and Fishing Club is the old Clark Cemetery. The resting place of several early township residents. Legend tells of a boy buried there who had been killed by a rattlesnake. When the boy's body was found, the snake lay beside him. After being bitten, he, in his turn, had bitten the rattler to death.

CAMP WILLIAM PENN

The extreme Southeastern corner of the township is the location of the 671 acre Camp William Penn. Once called Camp Girard. Owned and operated by the Philadelphia Department of Recreation, the camp is available to those city children who otherwise would not be able to afford summer camp. (This is the only criteria for acceptance). From 1929 to 1949, this was the summer residence for affluent city boys. Founded and financed by a boarding school for fatherless thropist Stephen Girard of Philadelphia, the College maintained a regular school (grades 1-12) in Philadelphia as the Porter property. Since 1982, the camp has been under the direction of the City of Philadelphia.

CAMP WILLIAM PENN



SAW CREEK

In order to transform Porter's timber into marketable commodities, numerous water-powered saw mills were established on several of Porter's streams. At the mills, timber was milled into boards and beams, railroad ties, coal mine props and cribbing, spragues (brakes on coal cars) boat fenders, and hoop poles. One tributary, aptly named the Saw Creek, powered an up and down mill for many years until the structure was destroyed by fire.

Along "old route 402" (one of the abandoned sections of old state road) is the "Burnt Mill Trail" that leads to the site of the old "up and down". The trail is on state forest land and is popular with snowmobilers in the winter.

Near the Monroe County border, is the Saw Creek Hunting and Fishing Association. Incorporated in 1905, the first charter was limited to 20 members, many of whom were from the Stroudsburg area. Claude Schull, a Monroe County judge from Stroudsburg, Howard and Stuart Flauggger, owners of a Stroudsburg drug store company, and Nicholas Mayo, the owner of slate quarries in Bangor and Penn Argyle, were all included in the original membership.

The Association's Lodge sits on the south end of Saw Creek Pond. Prior to 1905, the oldest portion of the building had stood on the north end of the pond, but in the winter of that year, it was moved over the ice to its present location, and then later enlarged. The saw mill for which the Saw Creek was named, existed about 2 miles upstream from the pond's north end.

Currently the association holds about 1,000 acres and the members now number 39. Many of the members recall having heard of a visit by Theodore Roosevelt to the Association property and attest to having seen his name in the club's guest ledger. Unfortunately this page has been torn out of the ledger by unscrupulous hands. Reference is also made to Roosevelt's visit in the recollections of the late Sam Myers, one of the association's charter members. Myers however, fails to mention the date or the nature of the Roosevelt visit.

Near the Saw Creek Hunting and Fishing Club is the old Clark Cemetery, the resting place of several early township residents. Legend tells of a boy buried there who had been killed by a rattlesnake. When the boy's body was found, the snake lay beside him. After being bitten, he, in his turn, had bitten the rattler to death.

CAMP WILLIAM PENN

The extreme Southeastern corner of the township is the location of the 671 acre Camp William Penn, once called Camp Girard. Owned and operated by The Philadelphia Department of Recreation, the camp is available to those city children who otherwise would not be able to afford summer camp (This is the only criteria for acceptance). From 1929 to 1949, this was the summer residence of the students of Girard College of Philadelphia, a boarding school for fatherless boys. Founded and financed by prominent citizen and philanthropist Stephen Girard of Philadelphia, the College maintained a regular school (grades 1-12) in Philadelphia as well as the Porter property. Since 1952, the camp has been under the direction of the City of Philadelphia.

Included on the camp property are some of the township's oldest buildings, all of which are believed to have been built in the 1870's. It is surmised that these houses belonged to lumbermen who timbered the surrounding forests and operated an "up and down" saw-mill (19) on the Bush Kill Creek in a locality known as the Flea Hole.

Nearby is the Smith-Post Cemetery. (20) There are approximately 40 marked headstones here and as many unmarked rudely carved stone slabs. The unmarked stones are reputedly the markers of the victims of a 1918 flu epidemic.

THE STREAMS AND SWAMPS

Many small creeks and brooks criss-cross Porter Township eventually running southward. Water from Peck's Pond, Blue Heron Lake, Pickerel Lake, Porter's Lake, Lake Minisink, Beaver Run Lake, Twelve Mile Pond, and Saw Creek Pond, eventually reaches the Delaware primarily by way of the Saw Creek and the Big Bushkill Creek.

Near Camp William Penn, in the Big Bushkill, (21) are unique potholes carved out by centuries of running and swirling waters.

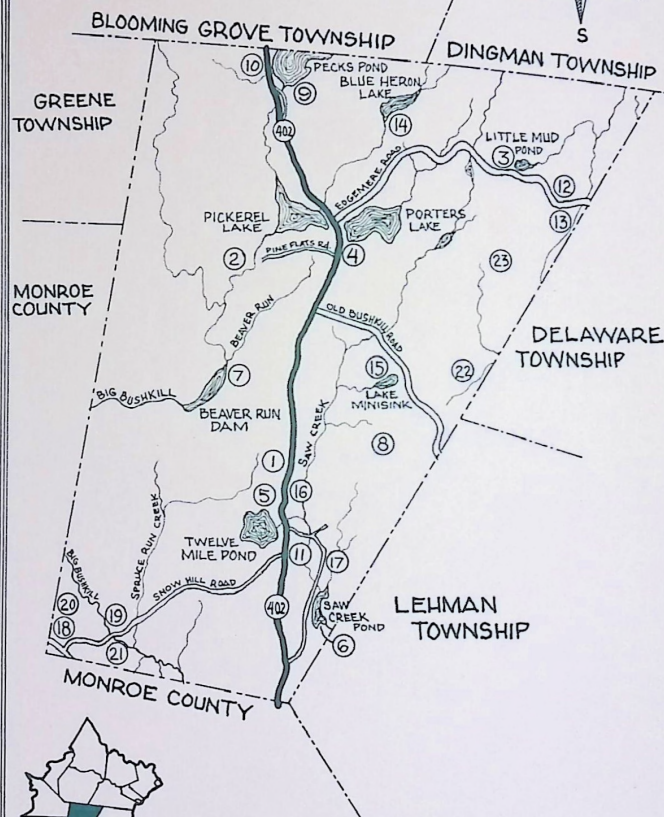
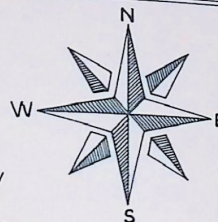
Swamp land abounds in Porter, and a glance at the map reveals many unique names for the lowland areas. One can easily locate Elbow Swamp, Painter Swamp, Turner Swamp, Henderson Swamp, Ben Hanna Swamp, Bob's String Swamp, Utt's Swamp, and Nebo Swamp.

On the eastern border of Porter and lying partly in Delaware Township lies a part of the Stillwater Natural Area. This quiet swamp is an ideal canoeing area which once sheltered draft deserters during the American Civil War. South of the natural area, on the Island of Nebo, (22) in the middle of Nebo Swamp several small cabins once harbored the fugitives.

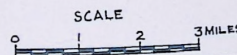
A portion of Utt's Swamp belongs to another Natural Area. Pernel Run Natural Area is located two miles west of Twelve Mile Pond. Like the Stillwater Natural Area, (23) this section of the forest has been set aside by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as an area to be undisturbed by hunting, lumbering, or any other activities that might destroy the natural solitude of a unique creation of nature.

Finis

Porter Township



⊗ CIRCLED NUMBERS LOCATE HISTORIC SITES IN TOWNSHIP ON MAP

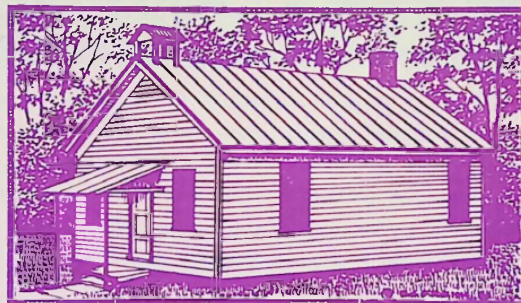


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME VII

DINGMAN TOWNSHIP

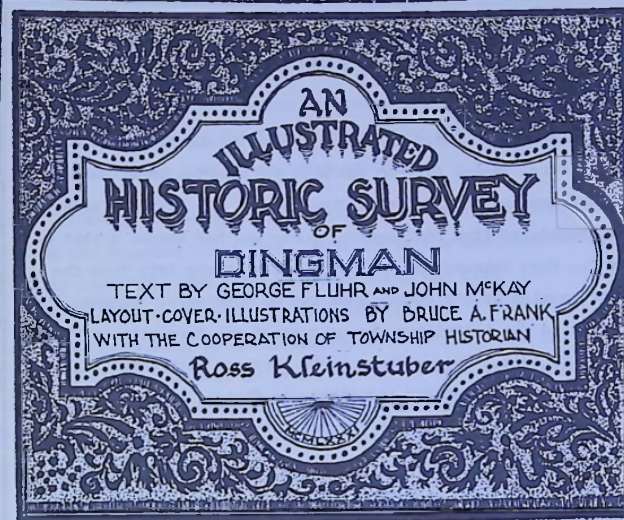


UNION SCHOOL

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN
WILLIS J. GILPIN
H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS
PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,
GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR



Tapered to a point at Milford and widening westward to form a blunt border with Blooming Grove, Dingman Township sits like a wedge in the center of Pike County. Originally, this municipality was included in what used to be known as Upper Smithfield Township but on April 17, 1832, on the same day that Milford was established as a borough, Dingman became Pike County's fourth township.

The Township is named in honor of Judge Daniel W. Dingman, who was a grandson of Andrew Dingman, the founder of Dingman's Ferry. When Pike County was officially established in 1814, Dingman and John Coolbaugh, were named as the County's first two associate judges. In addition to 26 years of service as a Pike County Judge, Dingman, at the age of 18, had been commissioned as a Lieutenant in the Pennsylvania militia and in 1800, at the age of 25, became a Lieutenant Colonel in the 103rd Pennsylvania

2
Regiment. Dingman was also a member of the Pennsylvania legislature from 1808-1813 and was a presidential elector voting for James Monroe.

It should be noted that as a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, Daniel Dingman was most influential in arranging for the original establishment of Pike County. In 1798 the area had been separated from Northampton County and had become a part of Wayne. When Bethany became the county seat the trip from the lower section of the county took two or more days. Dingman's efforts in the legislature brought about the formation of Pike County in 1814. In addition, he is credited with arranging construction of the Bethany and Dingman's Choice Turnpike which eventually became the basis for present-day Route 6.

Despite the impression one might associate with his professional career, Judge Dingman's personal traits were of a sort that might be expected of a man who was born and lived his life on the edge of the wilderness. Described as peculiar and eccentric, but possessing a "large native intellect," Dingman held court barefoot and had a habit of addressing his associate Coolbaugh as "Bub". His courtroom decisions and his sentencing also bespeak a philosophy of jurisprudence unique and practicable only on the frontier. To a voracious convicted of petty larceny, Dingman is credited with giving a sentence that might be considered a breach of the Eighth Amendment's prohibition against cruel and unjust punishment. He ordered the defendant to "...get off the face of the earth". Apparently, Dingman's geographic skein did not extend beyond Pennsylvania because when the defendant queried how he should go about leaving the earth, the unconventional judge replied: "You can go to New Jersey."

3
It also appears that Dingman had a vision of the area's potential for becoming a popular resort mecca. He built one of the first hotels, anticipating by several years what was to become a vital facet of the local economy throughout the 19th century and early part of the 20th century.

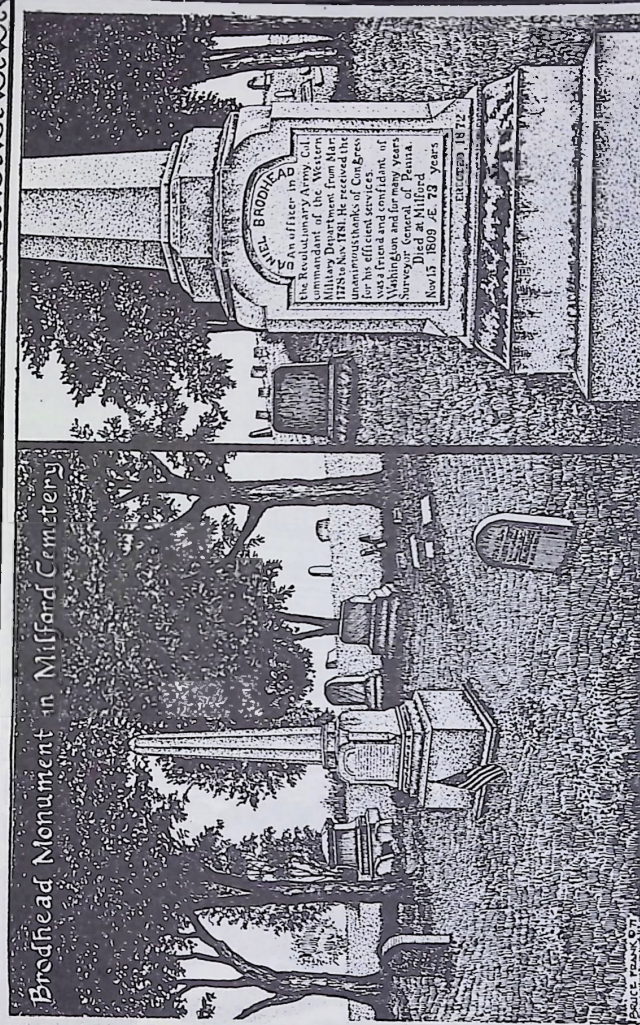
Probably the earliest settlement in Dingman Township occurred along the Delaware River bank, which forms the southeastern edge of the township. The first pioneers along the river seem to have lived in harmony with the original inhabitants, but as their numbers increased, so did instances of conflict. One of the homesteads that appears to have remained on good terms with the Indians was the settlement of Cornelius Cole and his wife. The Cole property extended along the Delaware from the Sawkill Creek to the Raymondskill and these pioneers had erected a home as early as 1750. It seems the reason the Cole family was spared was that not only did Cole secure title to his property through the proper Pennsylvania authorities, but he also made restitution to an old Indian woman who was in the habit of fishing the Raymondskill and Sawkill and claimed the land by native right. Cole's payment to her comprised two "Dutch rose" blankets, a sheep and 5 gallons of whiskey. Thereupon, a rude engraving was made on the Cole home by the Indians which is believed to have been a sign to the others to leave the Cole place unmolested.

Another of the earliest settlements in the area was on the south side of the Sawkill Creek, close to the Delaware River. Israel Wells had lived there since about 1750 and had erected a mill. In December of 1769 Sylvanus Seeley, who lived at Blooming Grove and kept a diary, mentions visiting his uncle, Samuel Seeley, a surveyor who lived nearby. Samuel served in the American Revo-

lution and, in 1793 purchased 95 acres of the Wells property, including the mill. When Wayne County (including present Pike) was formed in 1798, Seeley was appointed as one of the first judges. Seeley's daughter became the second wife of Judge Dingman

During the Revolution, a murderous skirmish between Indians and patriots occurred along the Raymondskill and Conashaugh Creeks. At that time, the Pennsylvania shore was isolated from the more settled New Jersey territory by the waters of the Delaware and habitation, especially during the Revolutionary conflict, was perilous. There are two reports of the Raymondskill-Conashaugh Battle. One is in the form of a letter written by John Van Campen and submitted the day after the battle to President Joseph Reed of the Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council, the governing body during the Revolution. The other version is a traditional account handed down through generations by descendants of some of the participants of the battle. The traditional account is embellished with more description but agrees in substance with the version detailed in the letter. The following includes details from both accounts:

In April of 1780, James Philip McCarty (also spelled McCarte) crossed the river from Jersey to tend some stock (there is a question whether the stock were cattle or horses) that were grazing in a pasture he had cleared. While he was about his chores, McCarty discovered an Indian and upon his return to the Jersey shore reported his observations to Captain Peter Westbrook. A group of militia assembled at Fort Mifflin in New Jersey, crossed the river, and discovered the enemy near McCarty's barn. In a short battle three Indians were wounded and the others were forced to retreat into the woods.



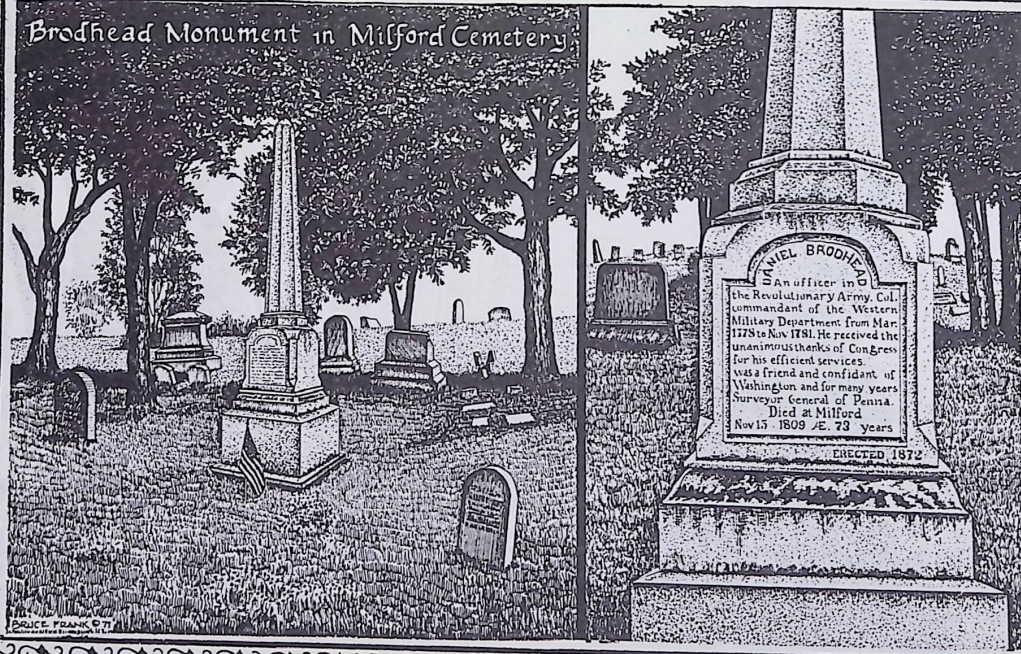
tion and in 1793 purchased 95 acres of the Wells property, including the mill. When Wayne County (including present Pike) was formed in 1798, Seeley was appointed as one of the first judges. Seeley's daughter became the second wife of Judge Dirmann.

During the Revolution, a murderous skirmish between Indians and patriots occurred along the Raymondskill and Conashaugh Creeks. At that time, the Pennsylvania shore was isolated from the more settled New Jersey territory by the waters of the Delaware and habitation, especially during the Revolutionary conflict, was perilous. There are two reports of the Raymondskill-Conashaugh battle.

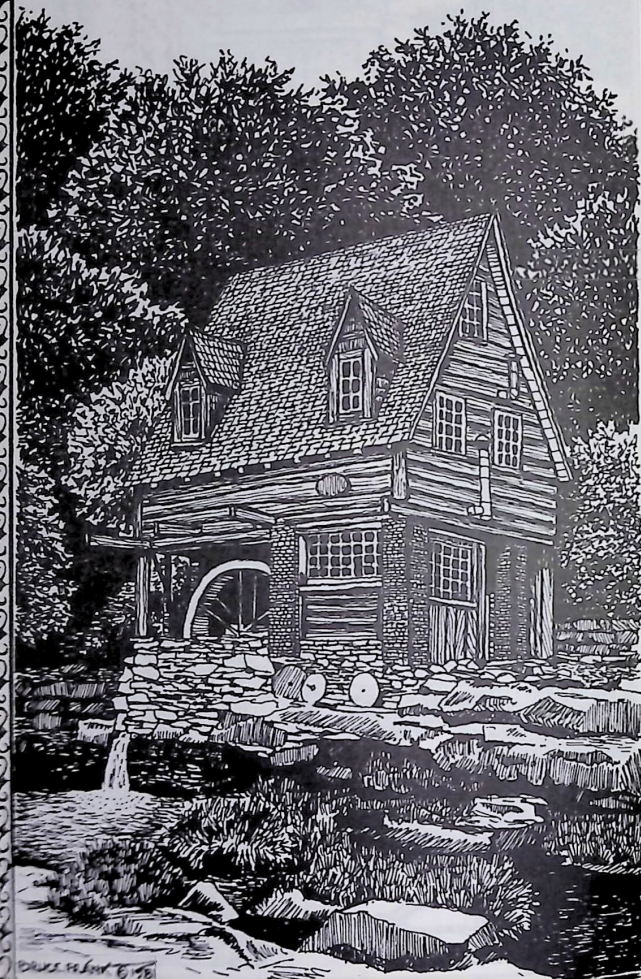
One is in the form of a letter written by John Van Campen and submitted the day after the battle to President Joseph Reed of the Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council, the governing body during the Revolution. The other version is a traditional account handed down through generations by descendants of some of the participants of the battle. The traditional account is embellished with more description but agrees in substance with the version detailed in the letter. The following includes details from both accounts:

In April of 1780, James Philip McGarty (also spelled McCarre) crossed the river from Jersey to tend some stock (there is a question whether the stock were cattle or horses) that were grazing in a pasture he had cleared. While he was about his chores, McGarty discovered an Indian and upon his return to the Jersey shore reported his observations to Captain Peter Westbrook. A group of militia assembled at Fort Mifflin in New Jersey, crossed the river, and discovered the enemy near McGarty's barn. In a short battle three Indians were wounded and the others were forced to retreat into the woods.

Brodhead Monument in Milford Cemetery



VAN LIERDE MILL



The Jersey militia, by this time, reenforced by some soldiers from Pennsylvania, now planned to surround the enemy. One group went upstream along the Raymondskill Creek while the other, further south, climbed Powwow Hill.

Near a bluff the Indians were waiting in ambush. After skirmishing for awhile, and after about a dozen men were killed and several more wounded, the militia decided to retreat.

Sam Helm, a noted frontiersman, wounded the previous year in the Minisink Battle, was here wounded again. Assisted by his friends, he waded down Conashaugh Creek to the Delaware at Death Eddy, (later so-called to commemorate the deaths of his comrades.)

The report of this battle of Raymondskill (or Conashaugh) dated April 24, 1780, three days after the battle, mentions that a British officer was killed in the fighting. In his pocket was a journal pointing out that 390 men divided into small groups had recently left Niagara to harass the frontier.

The report went on to show the despair of the local inhabitants:

"What the next event will be, God only knows. The people are determined to evacuate the country as there appears no prospect of relief by the militia."

Settlement had also occurred early in the central portion of the township, a good distance from the river's shore. Joshua Drake is credited with building a log tavern at about a mile from what today is still known as Log Tavern Pond. The Drake family continued to occupy the neighborhood for at least four generations. The tavern, no longer standing, was once a stage coach stop for passengers travelling between Connecticut and

Philadelphia. Today the name Log Tavern is preserved as an exchange of the Delaware Valley Telephone Company.

A good proportion of the early inhabitants were French immigrants, a large number of whom were here before the mid-nineteenth century. Some of them, like Constantine D. Pinchot and his son, Cyrille D. Pinchot, were Bonapartists who fled France when the Bourbons restored the monarchy in 1814.

The Pinchots first settled in New York City in 1816, but soon removed to Milford where the elder Pinchot built a home and began a store. Along with these holdings, Constantine Pinchot also acquired 450 acres in Dingman, which became known as the French Lot. Cyrille Pinchot took a great interest in this property and a sturdy stone house was erected sometime around 1840. Cyrille Pinchot's expenditures on the Stone House Farm are reported to have cost somewhere in the neighborhood of \$30,000, a considerable sum for the period. One of his extravagances was his stable of horses, in which were kept some of the "finest specimens of that noble animal in the county".

In a township named in honor of a man as colorful as Judge Dingman, and in which the rural character has been preserved for so long a time, it is not surprising that legends and folk lore should develop and be passed through generations. In his introduction to Pennsylvania Songs and Legends, George Korson notes that in Pennsylvania: "there are in oral circulation a large body of legends and folk tales of all types. Each region usually leaves its distinctive stamp on universal folk-tale types, and these legends and tales, judging from those collected, preserve a generous slice of Pennsylvania living." Judging from the numerous tales told about the Greening clan, life in the Dingman Township's

slice of Pennsylvania must have been a bit raucous. Ed Mott, a correspondent for the New York Sun, compiled a volume of tales and entitled it Pike County Folks. Published in 1883, Mott's tapestry of Pike is frequently threaded with stories about Jerry Greening, a son of John Greening, one of the township's earliest inhabitants. It is claimed that during the Civil War, the same Greening resisted 20 U.S. Cavalrymen intent on enlisting him in the war effort. Before Greening could be taken in custody, a cavalryman and Greening himself had been wounded in an exchange of gunfire. Long-time residents of the township also recall that Jerry was not the only irascible Greening. They remember poor Lon Greening who had the end of his nose bitten off in the thick of a family argument. Elder residents recall that the unfortunate lad was "nothing to write home about".

EARLY INDUSTRIES

At the same time that the stuff of legends was taking place, others were involved in the more mundane process of summoning a daily living. The earliest form of industry in the township was the homestead. Typically a small plot was cleared and food and animals were raised for individual families. Numerous remains of old saw and grist mills on the many streams in the township indicate that the sale of lumber, the grinding of grain and the production of tanned leather goods were other early sources of income in the area.

The Wells Mill on the Sawkill passed through a succession of owners, the activities of whom are thoroughly recorded in William Henn's "The Mills of Milford". During the 1930's Marcel and Cynthia Van Lierde purchased the old 8 foot mill wheel, transported it to their home, and set it up on Raymondskill Creek.

10
There in a unique contribution to energy conservation, the picturesque old mill continues to operate providing the Van Lierdes with electric power.

The vicinity of the Van Lierde home, where the Dwarfs Kill meets the Raymondskill, was the site of several early industrial ventures. A cotton mill, a saw mill, and a tannery once were located there. And bluestone, used in the construction of the Milford school was quarried on the property. Nearby, also, the first electricity in Pike County was generated at the foot of a waterfall on the Raymondskill.

The raw materials found within the bounds of the township provided the source of another enterprise. At a location just across the Sawkill Creek from Milford (the present Wyckoff residence) bricks were being manufactured as early as 1825. Known as the Wallace Brickyard, the bricks made here were used in the construction of the Milford Presbyterian Church and in the Kayton Building.

A trip down Route 209 makes the visitor aware of a natural resource that, very early, attracted settlers to that area -- the flat lowlands along the Delaware. Farmed even by the Ninsi Division of the Leni Lenape Indians, whose capital was on Minisink Island, the area has been tilled for centuries. In 1850 Ebenezer Warner, a founder of the First National Bank of Pike County, cultivated a tract which came to be known as Model Farm. Other families in the area, noted for their impressive farms were the Brinks, Dietricks, Uppers, and Armstrongs. In 1901 Thomas Armstrong's flat farmland was converted into a horse racing track with a large grandstand. The remains of the track may still be seen today.

11
Another raw material -- the water -- also provided a valuable ingredient for one of the first and most exceptional businesses in the township. About a mile upstream from the Raymondskill Falls, a Frenchman, Remy Loreaux, began producing beer in 1840, using water from the "silver springs" on his property. Before long Loreaux' market for beer extended well beyond Milford and eventually was sold in New York City. Of even more significance is the fact that Loreaux' brewery has the distinction of producing the first "bottled beer for home consumption in the U.S." Beer was produced at this location until 1875, and in 1890 the property was purchased by Eugene Boillotat. The large stone brewery house was subsequently torn down and Boillotat built a 40 room boarding house for summer visitors which bore the name of the old brewery - The Silver Spring House.

THE SCHOOLS

By the late nineteenth century many immigrants had settled in the area and seven schools served the township. River School was on present Route 209; Franklin School was on Christian Hill Road near Quinn's Corner. The Sawkill School stood across present Route 6 from the location of Bridge's Gas Station; the German School still stands on Husson Road. Spring Brook, Dark Swamp, and Utter's Cliff also were the site of schools.

The Union School, dating from 1850, still stands on the Log Tavern Road about three miles from Milford. This historic old school is presently owned by the Dinwiddie Township Supervisors and its restoration was a project of the Pike County Junior Historians under the leadership of President John Kleinstuber.

In the early 1930's the schools were consolidated into one building constructed at a cost of \$10,000. Later, when the

Delaware Valley School District was formed, the building was converted into the present Township office and meeting hall.

Not far from the township building stands the Raymondskill Grange, a tribute to the hard work of local farmers in the 1920's. Funds for the building were raised by holding chicken dinners; tickets in those days were twenty-five cents each. Today the Grange buildings are used each year for the Delaware Valley Fair and Farm Show which, each August, attracts thousands of spectators who come to view the work of individuals and groups from all over Pike County.

THE CEMETERIES

Not far from the site of the Silver Spring House, on the Raymondskill Road is located the French Cemetery. Headstones marking the burial places of the Loreaux, Rigney, Dalloux, and other early French families attest to the part they played in the township's early growth.

Near the road that once passed the old log tavern a travelling family once buried a child who had died while on their journey, and as years passed others were laid to rest there too. This eventually became known as the German Cemetery. Another old cemetery on Sawkill Road has been maintained by the Travis Family for five generations. Earlier yet a cemetery stood near the bank of the Delaware. There, not far from the bridge, were buried the pioneer families - McCarty, Brink, and Van Etten among them.

Above the Sawkill Glen and with a beautiful view of the Delaware River Valley, lies the 16 acre Milford Cemetery. This beautiful setting has been the final resting place for many Pike

County residents for over a century. Most prominent is the monument to General Brodhead, Revolutionary War officer and friend of George Washington. Nearby a simple marker notes the grave of world renowned Philosopher Charles Sanders Peirce.

THE HOTELS

In 1880, the population of Dingman Township was 586. It appears that the township was growing in response to the prosperity of the nearby borough of Milford. As Milford's reputation and acclaim became increasingly well known, the need for goods and services to support the summer crowds also increased. Residents of the township were employed by the ever increasing number of nearby hotels and even more significantly, the large number of summer visitors created a demand for a variety of farm products.

Inasmuch as Pike County is notorious for its lack of flat, arable land, it is interesting to note that available property in the western part of the township in the 1880's was being billed as well suited for agricultural purposes. Consequently, many families in Dingman supported themselves by supplying the residents and the guests at the ubiquitous boarding houses with fresh eggs, milk, butter, meat, vegetables and fruit, along with feed for livestock and firewood. The extent of the demand generated by the borough and the boarding houses is evidenced by the surprising number of fields and the amount of pasture land that still remains in the township today. Furthermore, the fact that many of these farms have remained in the same family name for more than a century would tend to substantiate Cyrille Pinchot's belief that farming in the area could be made to pay. Among the homesteads that have prospered for a century or more

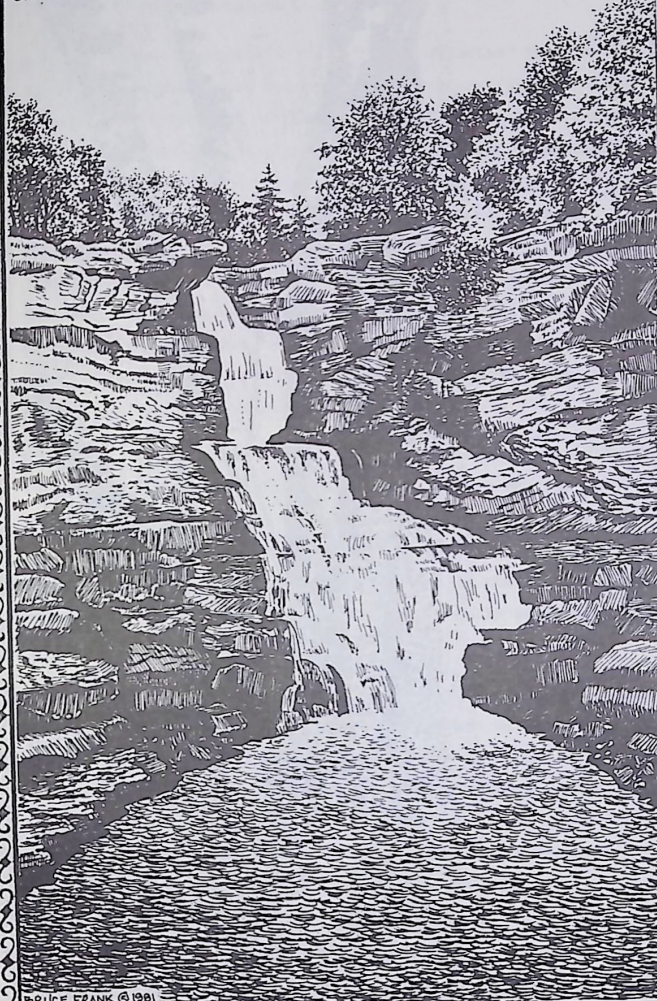
are the Kleinstuber House, Kiesel House, and Case House.

Among the greatest attractions for visitors to Pike County were its beautiful streams, with their glens and waterfalls. A century ago Edmund C. Stedman wrote the following poetic account of the Raymondskill:

"...But the Raymondskill is the acknowledged monarch of our Milford fluviarchy. It rises miles above them all, in a vast wilderness, where the springs outlast the summer drouth and winter cold, and yield a constant torrent for its craggy bed. I have never fished upward to its source, choosing rather to think of the wild wood as perpetual, stretching into trackless westering regions, the cover of mysteries and snares. I am told that venison and bears meat repay the hunters who strike boldly out from Blooming Grove Park at fall-tide of the year. But let my reader make his first acquaintance with the Raymondskill, where it is a swift, full stream, coursing through farmers' meadows on the upper plateau. Drive thither at sunrise of a bright, June morning, and spend a golden day, angling, if you like, along its banks. In an hour you reach the cataract and ruined dam at 'Goosey's,' below which a series of the loveliest swift-waters and miniature cascades will tempt you, by another hour's journey, within sight of the spray and sound of the roar of the greater Raymondskill Falls.

"Here is a cleft in the mountain, wide and deep, where the brook takes its grandest leaps from the higher to the lower world. The upper fall is a double cataract, higher than the broad, magnificent fall. The two are so near each other as to form one picture to the eye. I do not know the exact height of the upper or lower fall, but it is not the dimensions of a cataract that make it poetical and inspiring. All these matters are relative, and, for one, I have had more pleasure in gazing at the Raymond-

UPPER RAYMONDSKILL FALLS



BRUCE FRANK © 1981

FLATLANDS ALONG THE DELAWARE



skill falls than at Niagara itself."

As Milford's popularity as a "Summer Paradise" increased, the nearby environs also became touted for their "Elysian charms". Through the latter part of the 19th century and into the early part of the 20th, boarding houses and hotels began accommodating guests who came to enjoy Dingman's sylvan charms. Some of these structures such as the Grand View Hotel, the Indian Point House, the Silver Spring House, the Rigney-Daloz Hotel, and the Arlington, met untimely ends either through fire or by intentional destruction. But others including the Chautillon Boarding House, the Shanno House (Spanish Pavilion), and the Cliff Park Inn still serve as fine examples of what accommodations were like in the area at the turn of the century.

Near the old Cliff Park Inn - today well known as a golf course - is a scenic overlook on the cliffs above the Delaware that once attracted thousands. It was from a nearby cliff, about the year 1800, that Squire Brink, then a boy of 14, fell over 300 feet and lived. A silver dollar was set in the skull fracture and Brink lived to about the age of 80, eventually becoming a well-known Justice of the Peace.

Another salient fact about the Dingman boarding houses and hotels is that a significant number of Frenchmen were involved in the industry. The Rigney-Daloz House for instance, catered to a clientele that was limited almost exclusively to Frenchmen from New York City. Eugene Boillotat, the successor to the Loreaux Brewery property, (although actually from the French speaking sector of Switzerland) implemented an elaborate design for his resort which included the construction of the 40 room Silver Spring house (no longer standing) and the trapping of the

18
Raymondskill Creek to create a picturesque lake out of what were previously two smaller swamps. Near Route 209, the Schannos, a family originally from the Vosge mountains in Alsace-Lorraine, built the Hotel Schanno in 1892. Anne, Charles and Paul Schanno, the principals in the building and operation of the hotel, had backgrounds in hotel and resort management. Part of Paul Schanno's experience had been learned as manager of two other Pike County hotels.

It is reputed that William Howard Taft, an avid fisherman, once stayed at the Hotel Shanno. So famous was the hotel's cuisine that it received the nickname "Little Delmonico" after the noted New York City restaurant.

The hotels did not thrive forever, as Matthew Gatzke has pointed out in his study of area hotels. He cites the automobile as one of the major factors in their decline. As the automobile grew popular, its convenience made the tendency of visiting families to remain the whole summer a relic of a less mobile age. The improvement of personal transportation--better roads and sturdier, swifter autos--eventually resulted in a whole new approach to vacationing.

With time, the hotels and boarding houses were supplanted by the private vacation home. A number of these became very elaborate summer residences, situated on large parcels of ground. Others, especially in more recent years, were established in what are called vacation communities. And as in the past, the local economy responded to a new source of prosperity in the form of goods and services rendered. Moreover, as the number of second homes increased through the years, real estate became a more valued commodity and an occasional pasture began supporting a home away from home.

19
Both week-end and permanent residents were attracted to many subdivisions of land in the Township. Cranberry Ridge, Crescent Lake, Gold Key, Hemlock Farms, Indian Trails, Pocono Mountain Water Forest, Pocono Mountain Woodland, Sunrise Lake, and Lake Adventure, are among the developments that have brought vast changes to over ten thousand acres of land.

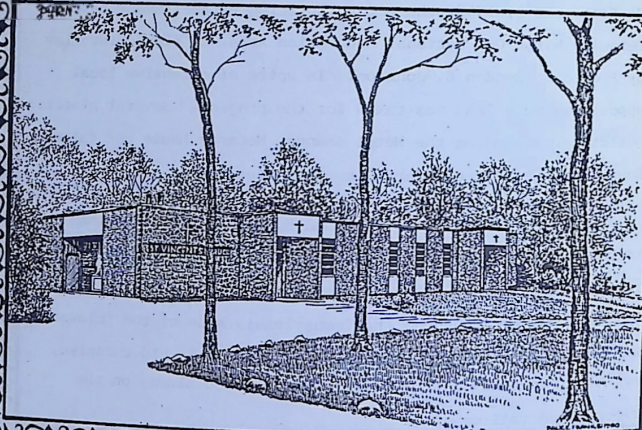
While an 1872 map showed lakes only at Rock Hill, Log Tavern, and Sawkill Pond, today man-made lakes dot the area and provide fishing, boating, and other water sports all the year round.

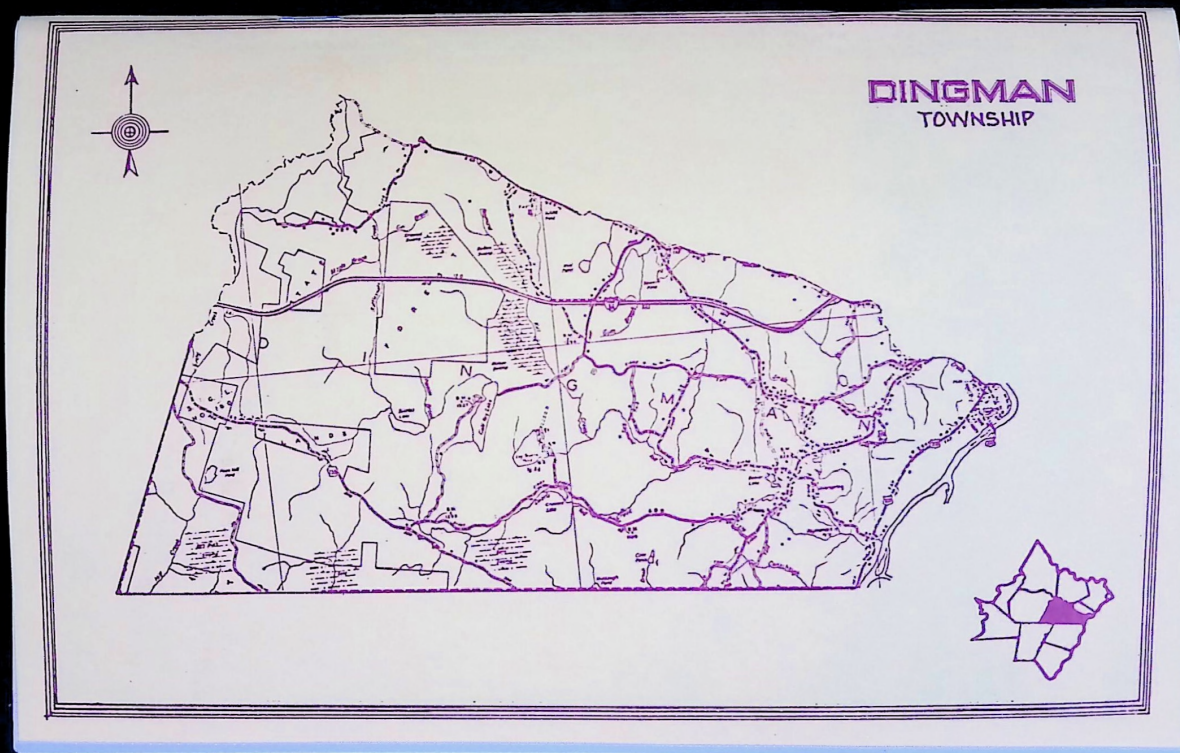
The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania too, has a share of Dingman's woodland with both game land and forest land available for public use in the western half of the Township. Through a section of the Delaware State Forest the Tarburner Trail runs close to Bald Hill which stands at a height of 1525 feet above sea level. And along Birchy Creek and the Shohola Lake, State Game Land Number 180 beckons the hunter.

The Federal Government, too, has a share of Dingman Township. On September 1, 1965, the act authorizing establishment of the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area was signed into law by President Lyndon B. Johnson. In spite of extensive local opposition much land was taken for the project. Several historic buildings, including the Hotel Shanno, McCarty House and Callahan House are within the Federal property area.

In August of 1979 the Callahan House was placed on the National Register of Historic Sites. It was described at that time as being one of the best preserved examples of the earliest type of frontier house on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware. The building, which once served as an inn on the old turnpike, was also reputedly a hiding place for escaped slaves on the underground railroad.

20
Notwithstanding recent development, Dingman Township still bears many reminders of times past. The character of the township is still solidly rural and the remaining amount of woodland and pastureland is ample. A few of the old boarding houses and hotels as well as several fine examples of Victorian architecture still possess much of their original integrity. Furthermore, the township is graced with some of the most dramatic natural scenery in the county and for that matter, the entire Pocono region. A good number of residents of Dingman Township are well acquainted with its past events and are quite willing to share their knowledge. But visitors should be aware that long-time residents are very particular about one point. There is a tendency to speak of the township in the possessive case (a keen look at township boundary signs along Route 6 will reveal that even municipal sign painters have succumbed to this tendency), and although the township is named in honor of Judge Daniel W. Dingman, residents are quick to point out that their municipality is not Dingman's Township; rather, it belongs to all those who have made their homes there.



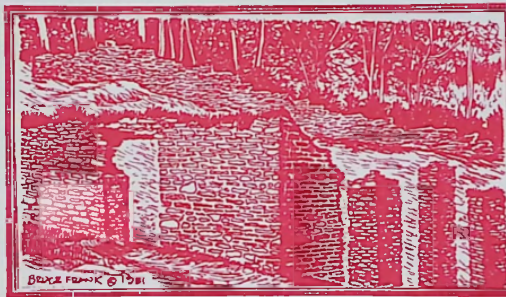


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME VIII

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP

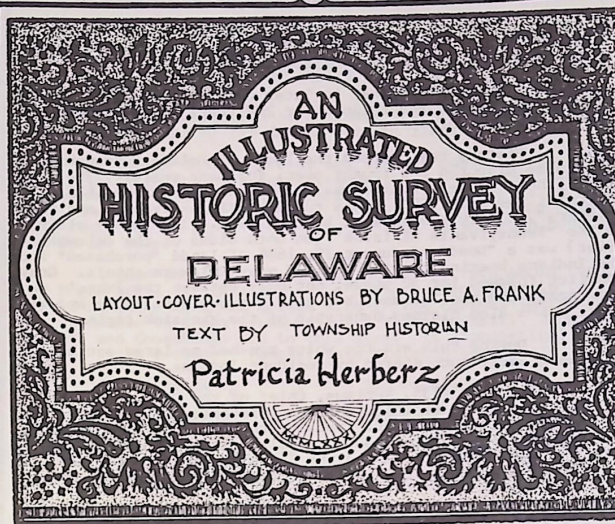


CHILD PARK MILL RUIN

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN
WILLIS J. GILPIN
H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS
PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,
GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR



Delaware Township had been in existence preceding the formation of Pike County. At this era in time, 1814, Delaware Township was part of Wayne County, before then known as a part of "The Minisink", and then as Northampton County.

In 1766 we find it recorded as Delaware Township. Thus, it is the oldest of Pike's Townships, receiving its name after its only natural border, the Delaware River. Many of Delaware's bordering Townships were once all or part of Delaware Township. In 1829 Delaware Township gave birth to Lehman Township, in 1851 part of Delaware Township became Porter Township. The last bordering Township is Dingman Township created from Upper Smithfield in 1832.

Still the documentation or recording of the exact formation of Delaware Township CANNOT be found!!

Dutch settlers had been utilizing the fertile lands on both sides of the river since 1682. But, in 1735 an adventurous young man, Andreas Dingman, selected the rich river bottom land on Pennsylvania. His site became known as "Dingmans' Choice".

Andreas Dingman built a flat boat to cross the Delaware River to his land. Later he operated a ferry charging others a small fee to cross the river. In 1834 the Ferry, later "The Dingmans' Bridge" was chartered by both Pennsylvania and

New Jersey. The bridge is still in operation today, 1981, run by various descendants of Andreas Dingman. In 1979 the Bridge and House became Pike County Historical Sites.

"Dingmans' Choice" in later years became the "Village of Dingmans' Ferry" and reigned for 200 years as the very heart of Delaware Township!

History has decreed the lands of Delaware Township were to be disputed and fought over, for many years. "The Minisink" (the Tri-State region was so-called even before 1686, and until the mid-1750's), was ruled by "Pennsylvania Land Proprietors", mainly the sons of William Penn. The Penns' claim to the "Pennsylvania Minisink" (on both sides of the Delaware River) was a "Deed" of August 20, 1686 of lands "purchased" from the Indians bearing the "X" mark of many Delaware chiefs. Grave conflict followed for 50 years, not only between the Penns' Government and the Indians, but also between New Jersey and New York, which also claimed ownership of the Minisink region.

During this era the white man had no large settlements and was greatly outnumbered by resident Indians.

In May, 1735, Nutimus, Chief of the Delawares, was shown this "Deed", by which the Penn brothers believed the land was "sold" to their father. Because the document stated that the property in question could be walked in a day and a half both the Penn Proprietors and the Indians agreed that a definite boundary could be fixed only after the walk took place.

Thus, in the infamous "Walking Purchase" of September 19, 1737, the Indians walked as they had given their word. The Penns' Government chose three (3) frontiersmen, Solomon Jennings, James Yeates, and Edward Marshall, who alone covered 65 miles in 18 hours, but with this killing pace only one white man survived their "walk". As a result, however, they claimed the entire Minisink region.

Indians protested by peaceful letters, and various protest; then finally stated to William Penns' sons, "the Delaware and Minsi Indians would defend and remain on their land". The Penns' now called upon the six Indian Nations to enforce this land purchase as the Penns' had won. From this land the Minsi and Delaware Indians were expelled by force; their lodges (cabins), and lands were burned. They were driven from both sides of the Delaware River, into Northwestern Pennsylvania, known then as "Wyoming-Shamokin", and later after all the "Indians Wars" into Canada. It was the end of an age of the first people who would love and live in Delaware Township, only to be forced to walk away.

New York and New Jersey Minisink land disputes were ending around 1750 so this area was divided with the Delaware River as the natural border. The Pennsylvania shore remained as Northampton County, the new frontier of the Commonwealth.

THE INDIAN WARS

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR 1754-1763

The colonization of Delaware Township was slow from 1700 until the end of the Indian Wars in 1783.

Due to Indian unrest, and because many Indians were still living on the rich Pennsylvania side, our forefathers had to continually abandon many efforts in building homes, in farmland, and in mill construction. During this unrest the only safe route was to cross the Delaware River to the more populated New Jersey shore.

Once these attacks eased, white settlers would return and begin anew. At this period in history, Pennsylvania land spread 25 miles long was dotted with 27 log cabins, including the "Stockade-Fortress", homesteads. Today Bushkill, Dingmans Choice, and Conashaugh are in this area. In alphabetical order are the first recorded "Pennsylvania Minisink Settlers":

Brinks	Schononers
Custards	Swartwouts
Decker, Benjamin	Rosenkrantz, John
Dingman, Andreas	Van Ettens
Gumsalis, Emanuel	Van Gordens
Hooven, Captain	

During the French & Indian War Indians united with the French to drive out the "white trespassers". In return the French promised that the land would be returned to the Indians. Thus, they fought ferociously and unrelentingly.

This resulted in the building of forts, blockhouses, and stockades such as Hyndshaws, Deckers Fort, and the more established militia posts on the New Jersey land. Here began true settlement and fortification for the next war.

The French and Indian Wars came to an end after the capture of Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh) in western Pennsylvania, and with other (1758 and 1759) British victories; but, peace was won only for sixteen years, as our young country then began its rebellion against British rule. The British used as an ally the Indians, promising them the eventual return of the land.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR 1775-1783

The Revolutionary War was minute in Delaware Townships' history, although General George Washington and his troops traveled in this region along the New Jersey land, and some Indian atrocities continued.

Attacks here centered on isolated homesteads, or at night, as each family at home could not "hold their ground" and

had to flee for their lives.

Between 1772-1775 at the mouth of "Deckers Creek", William Austin built his grist mill and saw mill. Deckertown, named in this area, as it was reinforced with a "blockhouse" known as "Fort Decker". (Decker's Creek was first known as "Indian ladder creek", later its larger tributaries were called "Sawtooths creek". The general area today is known as "Chestnut Ridge" over and into "Wild Acres Development". All of the above names are still used for this creek).

Hendrich Decker and his family, finishing a days work in Deckertown, returned to their homestead 1/4 mile away. Upon leaving for the night they were attacked by Indians. Screams of torture sent the family fleeing for safety but only six members made it to the fort. Daughter Affie made her escape through a window as her brothers, David and Henry, were slaughtered. Affie Decker later married Garret Brodhead, who lies buried in Old Bunsbury Cemetery, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, with other Revolutionary War soldiers.

The "Battle of Raymondskill or Conashaugh", the last skirmish of the American Revolutionary War, cost 12 lives with many wounded. It occurred on the borders of present day Delaware and Ringmans' Townships. But in 1780 Delaware Township had been formed, and Dingman had not.

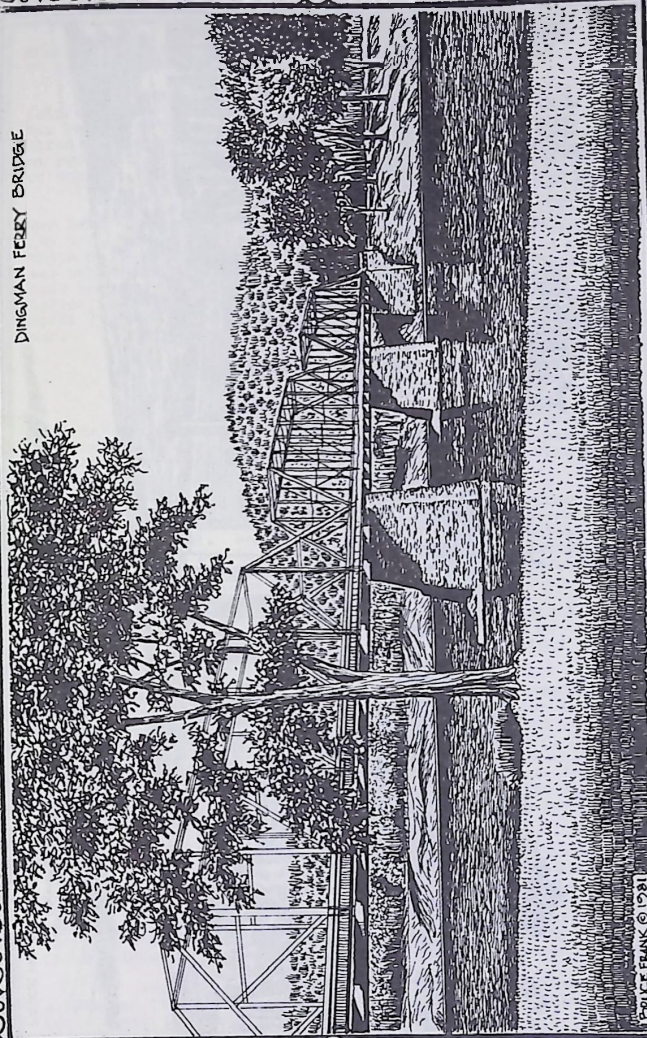
James Phillip McCarty (or McCarte), had started clearing land at Conashaugh/Raymondskill where he kept cattle and horses. He had a barn and had begun a clearing for his home. But his residence was across the Delaware River in New Jersey at Fort Mifflin. In April of 1780 James McCarty crossed over to Pennsylvania to check his stock and land. Upon seeing 14 Indian scouts led by a British officer, he slipped by the enemy, dismounted his horse, and began to run. Hiding his trail, he crossed and recrossed the Raymondskill Creek, then hid in the brush near the usual river crossing to the Fort across the river.

At dusk his brother, John McCarty, worried, took a companion, Sam Helm, and crossed the Delaware River in search of James. James McCarty saw them coming and stood up; Sam, thinking him an Indian, shot James in the shoulder, (a flesh wound).

John, James, and Sam, safe in the New Jersey Fort, told Captain Peter Westbrook of the events and the British presence in Pennsylvania. The next day, with reinforcements of Pennsylvania troops they set out to get the Indians and the British. (Remember these "troops" were young, inexperienced, and not accustomed to discipline. Under attack it appears each man looked out for himself, thus the loss of lives).

Captain Peter Westbrook, with New Jersey men, Captain Van Effen (who lived in Delaware Township one mile below McCarty's land), and Lieutenant Emis led the Pennsylvania troops. Thinking they would find the British near the mouth of the Raymondskill, other troops went up over the hill near Conashaugh. Here on the hill the Indians were waiting in ambush. Captain Westbrook, Lieutenant Emis, and the Pennsylvania men were caught by surprise. Captain Westbrook, with Aaron, his 19 year old nephew, found himself abandoned by Lieutenant Emis

DINGMAN FERRY BRIDGE



PAUL F. HANK © 1981

had to flee for their lives.

Between 1772-1775 at the mouth of "Deckers Creek", William Austin built his grist mill and saw mill. Deckertown formed in this area, as it was reinforced with a "blockhouse" known as "Fort Decker". (Deckers' Creek was first known as "Indian Ladder Creek", later its larger tributaries were called "Hornbecks Creek". The general area today is known as "Chestnut Ridge" over and into "Wild Acres Development". All of the above names are still used for this creek).

Hendrich Decker and his family, finishing a days work in Deckertown, returned to their homestead 1/4 mile away. Upon retiring for the night they were attacked by Indians. Screams of torture sent the family fleeing for safety but only six members made it to the fort. Daughter Affie made her escape through a window as her brothers, David and Henry, were slaughtered. Affie Decker later married Garret Brodhead, who lies buried in Old Danbury Cemetery, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, with other Revolutionary War soldiers.

The "Battle of Raymondskill or Conashaugh", the last skirmish of the American Revolutionary War, cost 12 lives with many wounded. It occurred on the borders of present day Delaware and Dingmans' Townships. But in 1780 Delaware Township had been formed, and Dingman had not.

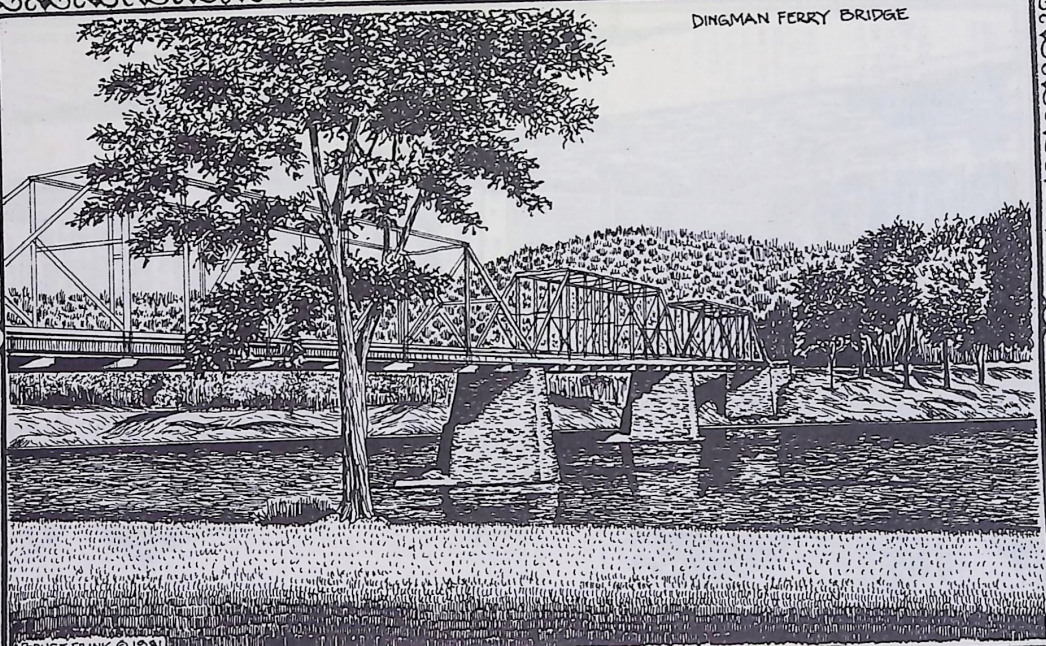
James Millip McCarty (or McCarte), had started clearing land at Conashaugh/Raymondskill where he kept cattle and horses. He had a barn and had begun a clearing for his home. But his residence was across the Delaware River in New Jersey at Fort Monmouth. In April of 1780 James McCarty crossed over to Pennsylvania to check his stock and land. Upon seeing 14 Indian scouts led by a British officer, he slipped by the enemy, dismounted his horse, and began to run. Hiding his trail, he crossed and recrossed the Raymondskill Creek, then hid in the brush near the usual river crossing to the fort across the river.

At dusk his brother, John McCarty, worried, took a companion, Sam Helm, and crossed the Delaware River in search of James. James McCarty saw them coming and stood up! Sam, thinking him an Indian, shot James in the shoulder, (a flesh wound).

John, James, and Sam, safe in the New Jersey Fort, told Captain Peter Westbrook of the events and the British presence in Pennsylvania. The next day, with reinforcements of the British, Vania troops they set out to get the Indians and the British. (Remember these "troops" were young, inexperienced, and not accustomed to discipline under attack it appears each man looked out for himself, thus the loss of lives).

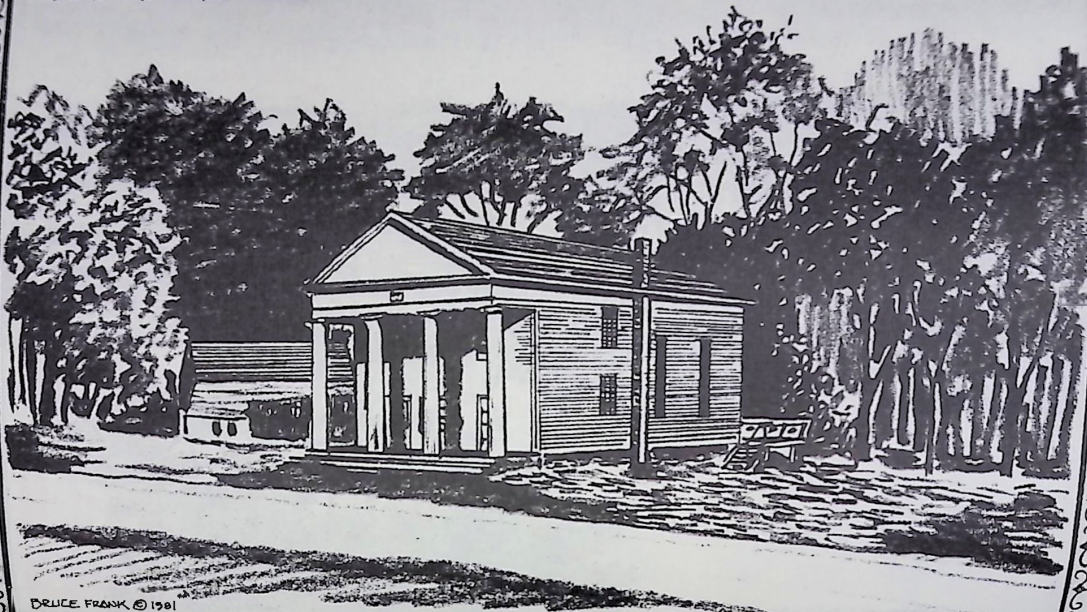
Captain Peter Westbrook, with New Jersey men, Captain Van Etten (who lived in Delaware Township one mile below McCarty's land), and Lieutenant Bniss led the Pennsylvania troops. Thinking they would find the British near the mouth of the Raymondskill, other troops went up over the hill near Conashaugh. Here on the hill the Indians were waiting in ambush. Captain Westbrook, Lieutenant Bniss, and the Pennsylvania men were caught by surprise. Captain Westbrook by Lieutenant Bniss 19 year old nephew, found himself abandoned by Lieutenant Bniss

DINGMAN FERRY BRIDGE



BRUCE FRANK © 1981

DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH



and the other men. Alone and surrounded, they made their way to a thicket and were then separated.

Lieutenant Brits and 12 men were killed, as was Captain Westbrook and Richard Rosenkrans. Sam Heim, wounded, made his retreat along the Conashaugh Creek, as did others. Young Abram went down the Delaware River, barks to safety. The area of retreat was known as "Cave Bank", but to this day, in honor of the men, it is called Death Edge.

If the men under Captain Westbrook had not scattered and held their position the outcome might have been different. (As was later stated in the diary of the lone British officer which had been found with his body.) Also, the planned retreat was nearly sacred Indian burial grounds, where the troops would have been safe from the Indians. We find in colonial records a letter from John VanCampen to President Keen, giving the date April 21, 1780 as the last "Battle" of the American Revolutionary War.

THE VILLAGE OF DINGMANS FERRY

For 200 years until our Nations 200th Birthday, "The Village" was the heart of Delaware Township. But by 1976 this old "heart" had been forced to cease. But never its memories, its love, nor the backbreaking work that built "The Village", for she is now history.

We will look at "The Village" with pride, fondness, and in every natives soul an ache of sadness, loss and despair that only time can heal. We look ahead at Delaware Township, new "heartbeats", her people. We are building Delaware Township again with a heart beating strong. That same perseverance of 200 years is guiding the people.

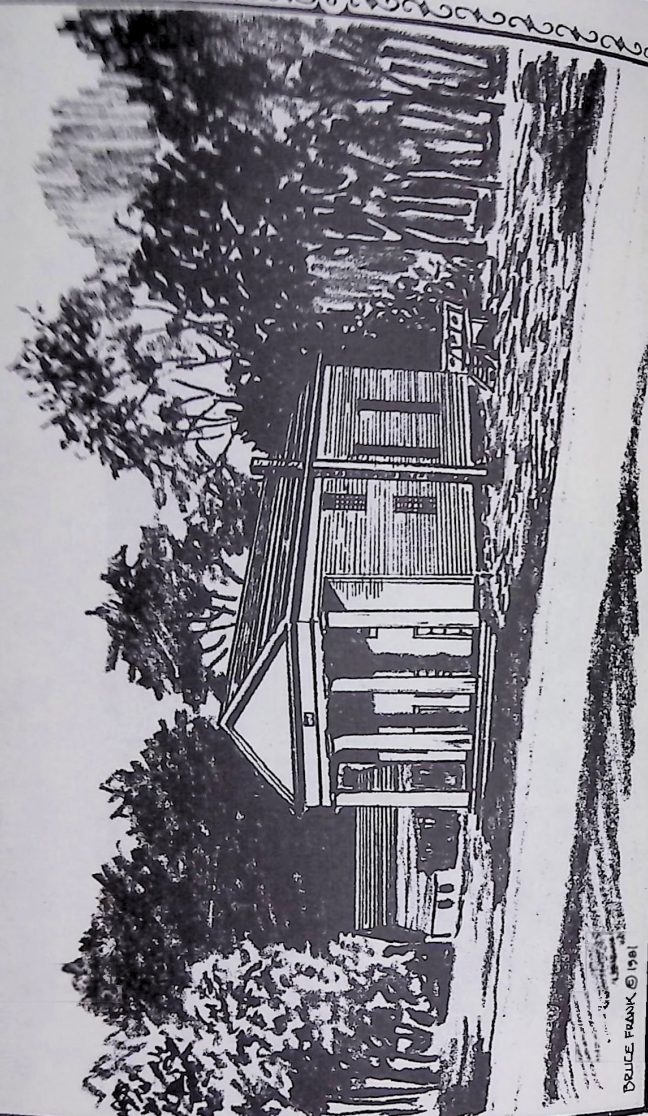
Since Lehman Township was a part of Delaware Township until 1829, we shall include in this narrative some of the families who fought, lived and were part of the history of Lehman as well.

Between 1700-1776 listed families of the "Pennsylvania-Mutisink Settlers" were the eleven "heads of family" in Delaware Township. But in the first census of the United States in 1790 we find 403 people counted for Delaware Township, Northampton Co., Pa. The count was as follows: 1. Free white males of 16 years and upward including head of families ct. 106, 2. Free white males under 16 ct 104, 3. Free white females, including heads of families ct 188, 4. All other free persons ct 04, 5. Slaves ct 02.

From 1780 until 1880 Delaware Township grew with such velocity that this survey cannot cover it in depth. With the populace came the grist mills, paper mills, cider mills, and saw mills with the waters from Dingmans Creek and Adams Creek providing the power for the pioneers. The last active mill on Dingmans Creek was Beaver Lam Small, destroyed by the 1955 flood. Today it is the site of one of our youth camps.

For most of this time the majority of Delawares' population lived in the Village. The mills, the hotels, restaurants, grocery stores, beauty shop, the laundry, the tele-

DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH



and the other men. Alone and surrounded, they made their way to a thicket and were then separated.

Lieutenant Ennis and 12 men were killed, as was Captain Westbrook and Richard Rosenkrans. Sam Helm, wounded, made his retreat along the Conashaugh Creek, as did others. Young Abram went down the Delaware River banks to safety. The area of retreat was known as "Cave Bank", but to this day, in honor of the men, it is called Death Eddy.

If the men under Captain Westbrook had not scattered and held their position the outcome might have been different. (As was later stated in the diary of the lone British officer which had been found with his body.) Also, the planned retreat was nearby sacred Indian burial grounds, where the troops would have been safe from the Indians. We find in colonial records a letter from John VanCampen to President Reed, giving the date April 21, 1780 as the last "Battle" of the American Revolutionary War.

THE VILLAGE OF DINGMANS FERRY

For 200 years until our Nations 200th Birthday, "The Village" was the heart of Delaware Township. But by 1976 this old "heart" had been forced to cease. But never its memories, its love, nor the backbreaking work that built "The Village", for she is now History.

We will look at "The Village" with pride, fondness, and in every natives soul an ache of sadness, loss and despair that only time can heal. We look ahead at Delaware Townships' new "heartbeat", her people. We are building Delaware Township again with a heart beating strong. That same perseverance of 200 years is guiding the people.

Since Lehman Township was a part of Delaware Township until 1829, we shall include in this narrative some of the families who fought, lived and were part of the history of Lehman as well.

Between 1700-1776 listed families of the "Pennsylvania-Minik Sink Settlers" were the eleven "Heads of Family" in Delaware Township. But in the first census of the United States in 1790 we find 403 people counted for Delaware Township, Northampton Co., PA. The count was as follows: 1. Free white males of 16 years and upward including head of families ct. 106. 2. Free white males under 16 ct. 104. 3. Free white females, including heads of families ct. 188. 4. All other free persons ct. 04. 5. Slaves ct. 02.

From 1780 until 1880 Delaware Township grew with such velocity that this survey cannot cover it in depth. With the populace came the grist mills, paper mills, cider mills, and saw mills with the waters from Dingmans Creek and Adams Creek providing the power for the pioneers. The last active mill on Dingmans Creek was Beaver Dam Sawmill, destroyed by the 1955 flood. Today it is the site of one of our youth camps.

For most of this time the majority of Delawares' population lived in the Village. The mills, the hotels, restaurants, grocery stores, beauty shop, the laundry, the tele-

phone company, the garages, school, town hall, fire company, and churches were all in the village. But today the village of Dingmans Ferry is gone physically due to the Tocks Island Dam Project. What remains is under jurisdiction of the National Park Service (see Delaware Township today).

The first Post Office was set up in 1853 at Fulmerville (Silver Lake Road), where John Fulmer ran his tannery, store, school and woolen mill. One of John's sons was Dr. Philip Fulmer, a dedicated country doctor and Superintendent of Schools. After a fire July 11, 1860, which destroyed the tannery, it was rebuilt. During the Civil War it provided leather goods for the Union Army. But after the Civil War, in 1866, Fulmer sold the tannery. And by 1869 the flourishing community of Fulmerville was no more. Today Fulmerville is a large stone private residence just off of Silver Lake Road.

The Post Office was moved to "Dingmans Choice". Now the village was identified with the ferry, and in 1868 the Post Office changed the name from Dingmans Choice to Dingmans Ferry.

The Ferry and Bridge have played many roles in the life of Delaware Township. During the late 1800's the only doctor in the area, J.N. Miller, of Layton, New Jersey, would cross the river to bring medical help. Hampered by delays of the ferry he overcame this by pulling himself across the Delaware River in a basket suspended from the overhead ferry cable. (Either the doctor came to the people or the people went to him.) But in 1978 finally the people of Delaware Township made a dream come true with lasting medical care through the Community Health Center.

Others with imagination like 'Ole' Doc Miller also "used" the bridge to bring "comfort" to many in Delaware Township. During the Prohibition Era each weekend a black draped hearse would cross the bridge, free of charge. No one ever checked its contents but after the repeal of prohibition it came no more. It had carried bootleg liquor and never paid a cent in tolls.

After the Civil War the "in place to go" was the mountains of Pennsylvania to hunt, rest and play. And Delaware Township's main industry became tourism. In the Village were hotels and restaurants with a family atmosphere. Many a silent Western film was shot here. Artists, authors, and everyday people came. Pike County's first photographer, Allerton, lived here on Mill Street. The Shady Lawn, the Delaware House, the Dingman House, and The Bellevue Hotel were in full operation until the 1970's! Others including The Mansion House, The Silver Thread Cottages, Manor Hall and The Pine Hill House welcomed visitors for over 100 years.

The village had three churches. The Dutch Reformed Church began in 1850. The Methodist Episcopal Church on Main Street was formed November 10, 1871. Prior to this date Rev. Kiefer and his congregation of 152 people had no house of worship. It was circuit preaching; the first recorded marriage was in 1842--Thomas Preston and Effie Brodhead. For over 100 years the church stood in the village, and now, relocated on Mych Road, the church has found its lasting home.

The Episcopal Church of St. John, The Evangelist, built in 1896, was the newest of the village churches. On the road to the Ferry above the chapel on adjacent land stood the Shady Lawn Hotel. Today Delaware has two churches within her boundaries: The United Methodist on Mych Road and Holy Trinity Lutheran Church on Silver Lake Road. St. Vincents Catholic Church is "up the road" on Rt. 739 in Dingman Township.

Time's passage was gradual in Delaware Township. Blacksmith shops became garages, later gas stations. The hotels remained the same. Yearly the townspeople gathered for carnivals and at many festivals joined together. Supporting Dingmans Ferry's baseball team was one of the most popular activities, next to fishing and hunting.

Up until World War II farms including Smith's, Angle's, Eald Hill, Zimmermans, and Emery's gave work to local residents and supplied the food for the hotels. There was also a commercial laundry. In 1904 the Van Pike Telephone Company came into existence. Dingmans Ferry Water Company was operating in 1910, servicing 130 village homes. The Delaware River also provided industry and work. Men floated logs down the Delaware from this land abundant with virgin timber. Many a brave man drove gigantic rafts on the Delaware.

On July 4, 1976, this nations 200th Birthday, the Village of Dingmans Ferry showed her colors, her pride, and her people. The last carnival was the last event in the Village history. In every heart they knew it would be the last time of meeting; thus it was a farewell to the Village and its 200 year reign.

Up on the Old Smith farm is the new Township building. In years yet to be memories and meetings are waiting to be made. As the era of the Village ends--so begins new life for Delaware Township.

Her people are not condensed in one village. The developments you see traveling in the Township reflect Delaware beauty and appeal--Wild Acres, Birchwood Lakes, Marcel Lake, Pocono Mts. Forest Estates, Pocono Water Forest. Modern villages of today, they are tomorrow's history.

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP TODAY

The Delaware Township Cemetery still remains on Route 209. Dingmans Falls still cascades down to the Delaware River. Our historic Dingmans Bridge still is in private ownership. The Village is gone except for the remaining families waiting, renting back their homes from the National Park Service. So, as we listed the first families of Delaware Township, now the last in the Village of Dingmans Ferry.

American Legion Post 851	Malmquist
Fisher	Shay
Froese	Snyder
Hagen	Strohl
Herberz	Township School
Lawler	Vanaria
Madden	Dingman's Ferry Post Office

History will record if these families will be permitted to live in peaceful coexistence. ~~Home~~ were purchased for the Tocks Island Dam and this land would have been under water. Delaware Township has now within her boundaries a State Park and a National Recreation Area; few cities can offer such vast recreational facilities for her people.

Let's begin our "tour" on SR51001: The Milford-Bushkill Road. The last home 2/10 of a mile before the Lehman Township line on the east side of the road is the Millard house. Erected in 1818, it had been the Van Gorden, then Van Auker Dance House. When Mr. & Mrs. Douglas Millard were presented with their Pike County Historic Site Certificate in August, 1978, it was the first issued in Delaware Township. Ironically, it was prepared, then presented by Delaware Township's first historian, Charles J. O'Connor shortly before his death.

Off SR51001 is Emery Road, T-318. Here lives Miss Abigail Emery, as had the Emery family since 1865. In Delaware Township this home is a rare treasure and is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. Miss Abigail has lived here since 1909. Today, as in the 1800's, her home is unblemished by time and/or repairs. On a foundation of cut fieldstone stands the two story frame house, with its outbuilding, the Privy! This home has no electricity, no indoor plumbing, and NO telephone. It is a living tribute to life in Delaware Township as it was in the 19th century.

Upon leaving Emery Road we are on Wilson Hill Road, and before us is the new Delaware Township Municipal Building, sitting on approximately 150 acres purchased from the Old Smith Farm Estate.

"If you want it, it's here"--offices for local government, a meeting room, a dance area, a modern kitchen and auditorium. Daily various organizations including senior citizens and youth groups meet here. In addition, the building has areas given to the housing of the Township equipment, Delaware Township Volunteer Ambulance Corp and Delaware Township Volunteer Fire Company equipment.

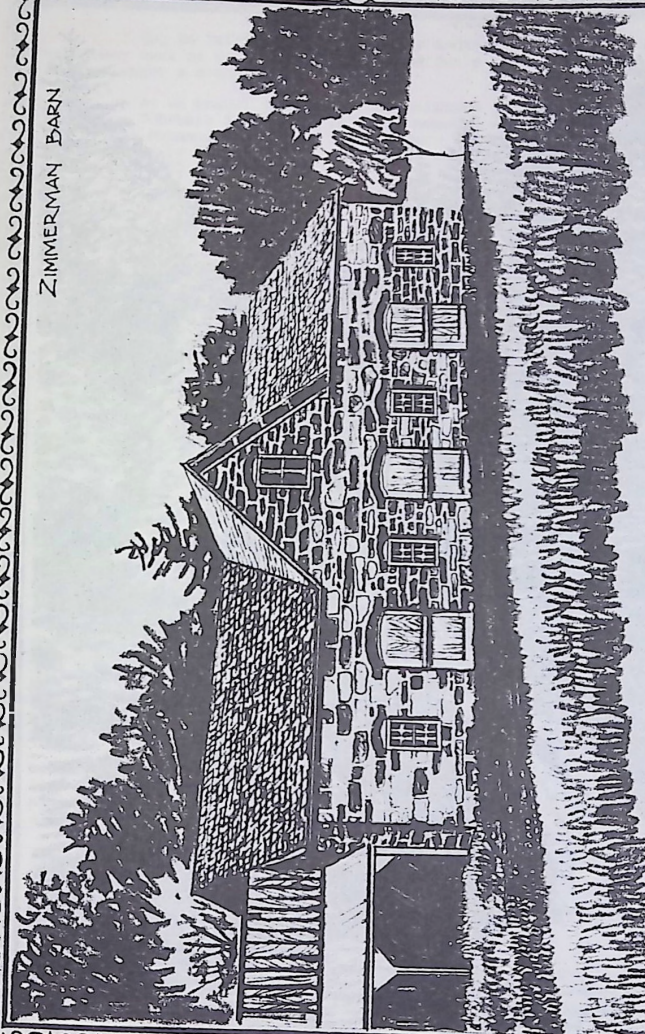
Outside, future plans call for a baseball field, picnic area, nature and hiking trails, a library, and much more.

Leaving the Wilson Hill Road and back on the Milford-Bushkill Road, we pass Shepards Corners and Silver Lake Road and find the Community Health Center. In October, 1978, our Community Health Center came to be. From July 25, 1975, when it was incorporated, the work, the dreams, and plans of many local residents finally became a reality.

Dr. Morgan and Dr. Houides are the physicians on call, giving not only emergency care, but providing private practice for local residents. Since time is important in a medical emergency, the health center has a laboratory, X-ray, and emergency room, plus the routine examination rooms.

The dentist, Dr. C. Stanley is not only the first practicing dentist in Delaware Township, but also is a female. (As of this writing, the only female dentist in Pike County.) Dr. Jack Rielly is now in practice with Dr. Stanley.

ZIMMERMAN BARN



History will record if these families will be permitted to live in peaceful coexistence. *Home* were purchased for the Locks Island Inn and this land would have been under water. Delaware Township has now within her boundaries a State Park and a National Recreation Area! few cities can offer such vast recreational facilities for her people.

Let's begin our "tour" on SR51001. The Milford-Bush-Kill Road. The last home 2/10 of a mile before the Lehman Township line on the east side of the road is the Millard house. Erected in 1818, it had been the Van Gorden, then Van Alken Dance House. When Mr. & Mrs. Douglas Millard were presented with their Pike County Historic Site Certificate in August, 1978, it was the first issued in Delaware Township. Ironically, it was prepared, then presented by Delaware Township's first historian, Charles J. O'Connor shortly before his death.

Off SR51001 is Emery Road, T-318. Here lives Miss Abigail Emery, as had the Emery family since 1865. In Delaware Township this home is a rare treasure and is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. Miss Abigail has lived here since 1909. Today, as in the 1800's, her home is unblemished by time and/or repairs. On a foundation of cut fieldstone stands the two story frame house, with its outbuilding, the privy! This home has no electricity, no indoor plumbing, and NO telephone. It is a living tribute to life in Delaware Township as it was in the 19th century.

Upon leaving Emery Road we are on Wilson Hill Road, and before us is the new Delaware Township Municipal Building, sitting on approximately 150 acres purchased from the Old Smith Farm Estate.

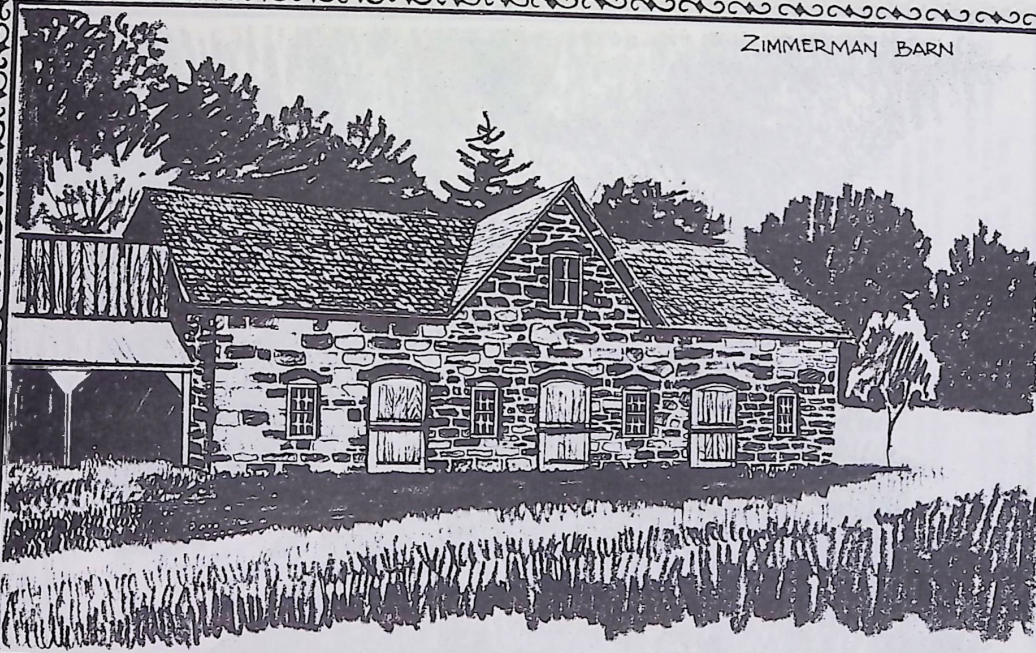
"If you want it, it's here"--offices for local government, a meeting room, a dance area, a modern kitchen and auditorium. Daily various organizations including senior citizens and youth groups meet here. In addition, the building has areas given to the housing of the Township equipment, Delaware Township Volunteer Ambulance Corp and Delaware Township Volunteer Fire Company equipment.

Outside, future plans call for a baseball field, picnic area, nature and hiking trails, a library, and much more. Leaving the Wilson Hill Road and back on the Milford-Bush-Kill Road, we pass Shepards Corners and Silver Lake Road and find the Community Health Center. In October 25, 1975, when it was incorporated, the work, the dreams, and plans of many local residents finally became a reality.

Dr. Morgan and Dr. Houlides are the physicians on call, giving not only emergency care, but providing private practice for local residents. Since time is important in a medical emergency, the health center has a laboratory, X-ray, and emergency room, plus the routine examination rooms.

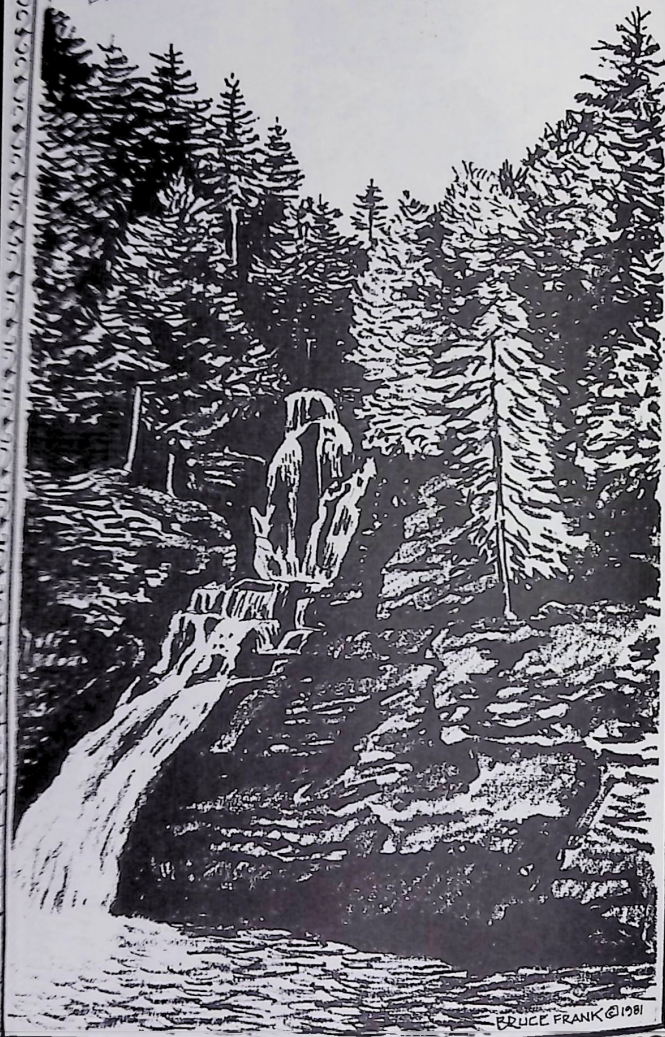
The dentist, Dr. C. Stanley is not only the first practicing dentist in Delaware Township, but also is a female. (As of this writing, the only female dentist in Pike County.) Dr. Jack Rieley is now in practice with Dr. Stanley.

ZIMMERMAN BARN



BRUCE FRANK ©1984

DINGMANS FALLS



So, in Delaware Township today medical and dental emergency care as well as prevention and daily care are here, and no longer a dream.

As we travel you'll see the Delaware Township Volunteer Fire Sub-base Station on LR51001, housing fire engines and one of the command stations. The Delaware Township Volunteer Fire Company is 25 years old. Its birth came from a near-disaster, the 1955 Flood.

In 1955 the area was isolated from Pike County with bridges out, flood waters rising, and no outside help. Neighbors joined together to protect life and limb. One event during this flooded to the organization of the Fire Company. The rescue of a mother and her young sons, by boat from their home. This showed the need for training, equipment, and self-reliance. Delaware Township people joined together after this near disaster and began the Fire Company.

We have now arrived at Route 739 and LR51001, known locally as "Albright's Corners". Once it was an isolated landmark; today it is known and used as "where to turn up the road" to find a deli, a number of restaurants, a gas station, a bank, and the future site of the new elementary school.

Our youth is not forgotten as this Township hosts many camps, Boy Scout, Girl Scout, Y.M.C.A. and even the Youth Conservation Corp is here.

Here on Route 739, about 1-1/4 miles from Route 209 is T-358, Sproul Road. We find here the Jane Sproul Klaer Aspinall Electric Generator.

At one time this land belonged to Governor Sproul of Pennsylvania. Later (approximately 1908-1915) a stone building housing a water wheel and electric generator was built. Located on Adams Creek, with a waterfall and a retaining pond, it provided the owners with their own source of electric power. It is a rare relic of the era when man was fascinated by this new scientific invention. (Remember this was before power was offered to the public in rural areas.) People came from all walks of life to see this "electric power" at work.

There are few of these sites remaining in the U.S.A. today. It is listed in the National Register of Historic Places.

Three miles west of Route 209 on Silver Lake Road we find George W. Childs State Park. This 154 acre park was donated by Mrs. Childs to Pennsylvania in honor of her husband, a noted philanthropist who loved nature and wildlife.

It is one of the most picturesque Parks in Pennsylvania, with woodlands, a glen, and a gorge. Water flowing from Dingmans Creek forms three distinct waterfalls, Fulmer, Factory, and Deer Leap Falls. With 2 miles of hiking trails circling the glen, picnic tables, fireplaces, and toilet facilities, all here for public use.

The Brooks Woolen Mill ruins sits quietly nearby, reminding of an era when man's strength and knowledge was pitted against nature. Between wolves eating the sheep and transpor-

tation problems, nature won over man and the woolen industry failed.

Returning to Route 209, we see a small white Greek Revival building, the Dutch Reformed Church. Erected in 1850, its congregation dated back to 1748. Andreas Dingman was a member and it was the oldest church in the Village. It cost \$1,300. to build; W.F. Brodhead was the contractor. It is listed in the National Register of Historic Places.

Directly across Route 209 is the Delaware Township Cemetery. In the 1700's it was an unchartered public cemetery, without any records of interment. (By checking some of the inscribed, eroding tombstones we can find many forefathers of Delaware Township.)

In 1880 the Delaware Cemetery Association was formed, the secretary of the Association then kept records of each burial. And 100 years later the record book is at the secretary's residence and faithfully each burial is recorded as in 1880.

Beside many of Delaware's forefathers who are buried here, we also have Chief Thundercloud who lived on Mill Street. Chief Thundercloud (1856-1916), born in Canada, was both French and a Blackfoot Indian. In 1872-76 he was an army scout during the Indian Wars. Thundercloud's features were those of the classic "Red Man"; he became the foremost Indian model in this land and Europe. Frederic Remington and John Singer Sargent drew him, the artist F.D. Millet drew him in the mural "The Treaty of Traverse des Sioux" at the capitol of Minnesota. Thundercloud adorns the \$5 gold piece, sculptured by Victor Brenner. Thundercloud toured Europe in Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show, and when the Prince of Wales visited the United States he chose our Thundercloud as his scout and guide.

Two miles from here just off of route 209 heading towards Milford we find the Maria Zimmerman farm. It, too, is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. It belongs to the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. Their plans are to preserve the natural beauty and build an archaeological Interpretation Center here. Archaeologists working on projects would use the structures as a field museum for cleaning, identifying, and cataloging artifacts.

The Zimmerman stone house and 1890 barn is fine examples of a victorian barn, both in design and appearance.

Returning along Route 209, we pass the intersection of 209 and 739. Here we pause at the traffic light, the only signal light on 209 between Bushkill and Milford, and turning on to Johnny Bee Road, at one time the road was divided up as it passed in the village. (Catherine Street and Tie Alley-Mill Street-Falls Road and the very end, Johnny Bee.)

We come to Dingmans Falls, the last private owners were Art & Wilma Odgen, now it belongs to the National Park Service. When the Falls are open for the public, from May to September, a visitors information center is located here with a slide show every 1/2 hour in the main building, a nature exhibit, and a Park Interpreter to guide people to the falls. It is called Dingmans Falls, but this sanctuary of nature has two falls.

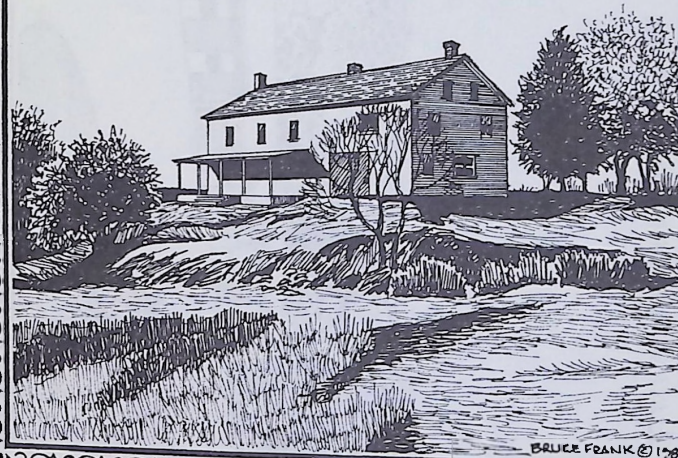
Silver Thread is a glistening shear falls dropping 80 feet to the pool below. Past this beauty and after crossing a foot bridge we find Dingmans Falls about 130 feet cascading over rocks carved from the earth eons ago. As you walk you are surrounded by majestic hemlock, rhododendron, and trout in the pools.

Leaving this abundant natural area we are on Johnny Bee Road again. You can see Mollineaux Road, once the Mollineaux Mill stood here, in 1827, the first grist mill in the Village. But when Judge Dingman built his grist mill it was in a convenient location on River Road. People soon left James Mollineaux for the closer mill location. All that remains is the road.

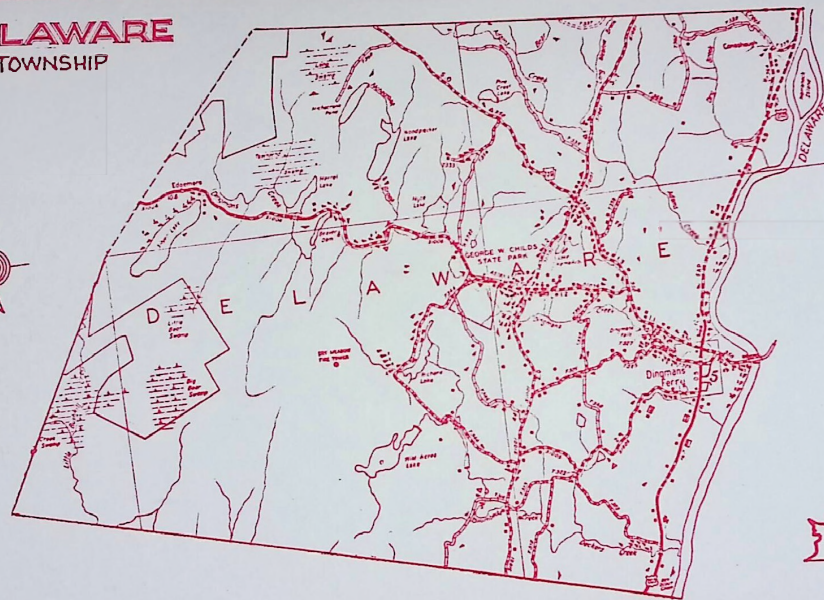
Just off Johnny Bee Road we find William Henn's old residence. Bill lived here in Delaware Township and he wrote of life in Pike County--The Story of the River Road, The Mills of Milford, The Diary of Gabriel Layton. But as did many other, Bill had to relocate. The Park Service uses the Henn house as a residence.

Delaware Township has not forgotten Bill Henn, as in 1978 Bill Henn was named Historian Emeritus of Delaware Township.

EMERY HOUSE



DELAWARE
TOWNSHIP

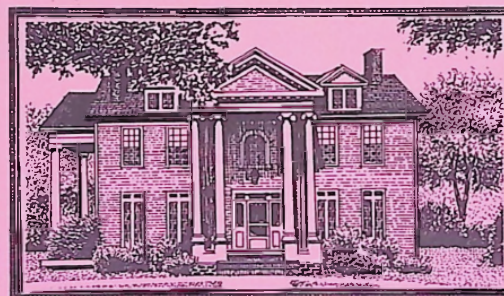


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME IX

MILFORD



Milford Community House

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

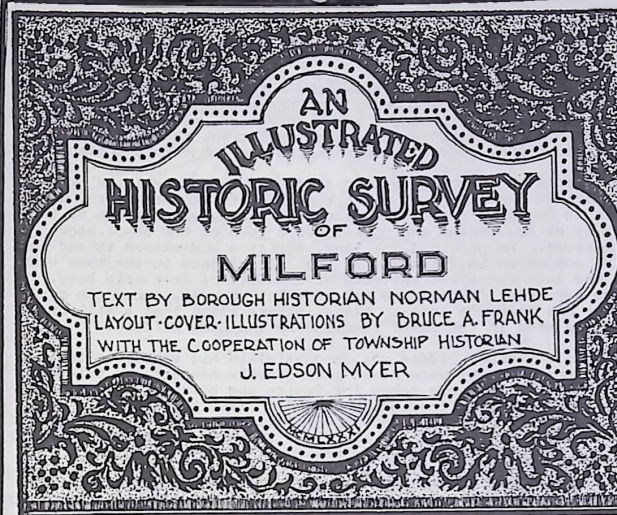
WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR.



Milford Borough was formed from Milford Township in 1874. Milford Township was created from Upper Smithfield in 1832. The town of Milford was founded in 1796.

Among the first, if not the first, white settlers on the site of Milford was Thomas Quick, the third of his name in America and the descendant of a Hollander, Teunis Thomassen Quick, who immigrated to New York City in the 1630's.

Quick arrived in this area in 1733 and settled along the stream later known as the Vandermark, so named for another early settler. He built a house, a mill and a barn. He was friendly with the Indians but both redman and white became ensnared in the bloodletting of the French and Indian War, the power struggle between France and England for colonial rule in the New World. At the outset of the conflict Quick was killed and scalped by the Indians. The youngest son, also named Tom, was so embittered by the experience of the loss of his father that he became a legendary figure of the area because he sustained a lifelong hatred of the Indians. His exploits, many of them individual acts of vengeance, in times of war or peace, became the material of which dime novels were written.

Quick, "The Avenger of the Delaware", because of his adventures and the legends these adventures generated, became a controversial figure and was still one even when a monument, in memory of the pioneer settlers of the area, was dedicated on

Milford's Sarah Street in 1886. Tom Quick, buckskin hero or psychopathic killer? For certain, a man forged in a time of violence and bitter hatreds.

In pre-Revolutionary times the settlement along the Delaware became known as "Well's Ferry", as three Wells brothers, James, Isaac and Jesse, operated a ferry across the river. Both during the French and Indian War and the Revolution, the Milford area was a frontier, generally unprotected and subject to Indian raids.

After the Revolution John Biddis of Philadelphia, a judge authorized under the new Constitution of the Commonwealth, whose circuit included the Middle Smithfield area, was smitten by the beauty of the region and envisioned a town on the bluff above the river. He procured the land, surveyed and mapped it and in 1793 announced in Philadelphia the sale of lots in the town that he had laid out after the plan of the City of Brotherly Love. Some say, that Biddis, who was of Welsh descent, named the town after his father's home in Wales; others claim that a mill by a fording area in the river resulted in the name Milford.

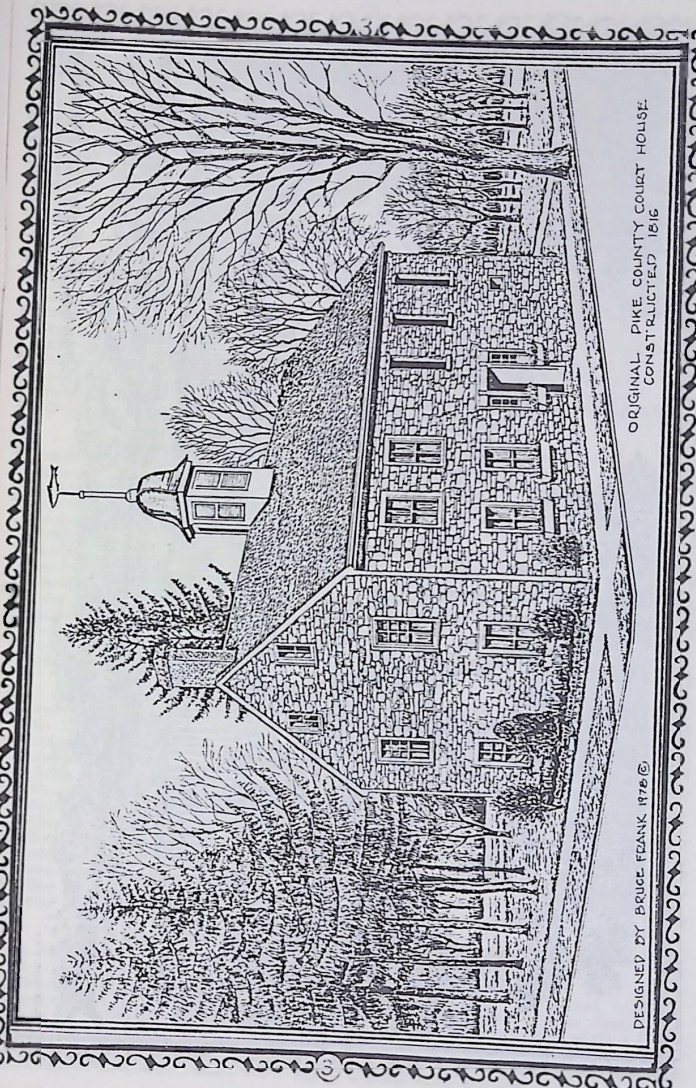
In any case, Biddis was successful in his venture with the town whose streets were named after family members and friends and whose alleys were named for fruits and berries. When Wayne County was erected from Northampton in 1796, he offered to convey to the trustees fifteen acres of land, a part of which should serve as a site for public buildings to ensure that Milford would be the seat of justice of the new county.

Milford so served until an act was passed on April 1, 1799, moving the courts to Wilsonville until buildings could be erected near Dyberry Forks (now Honesdale). Further disputes arose in regard to the location of the courts and on April 5, 1802, an act was passed by the Legislature providing that the seat of justice be transferred from Bethany and the courts again held in Milford "for three years and no longer". Actually this removed the courts from Wilsonville as the judges had refused to go to Bethany.

At the end of the three years the first court was held in Bethany in May of 1805. Dissatisfaction continued however and on Aug. 21, 1810 the courts were ordered to be held in Blooming Grove. This site proved unpopular and the Commissioners refused to levy a tax to erect public buildings at Blooming Grove. Milford's political leaders and supporters began to urge a division of the county take place.

In 1813 it was decided that an application be proposed at the next session of the General Assembly for a division of Wayne County. Milford's supporters were able to get the boundaries of the new county extended up the Delaware so that Milford was equal distance from the Northern and Southern borders.

On March 26, 1814 the General Assembly passed an act creating the County of Pike. One section of the act provided that "If the residents of Milford subscribe a sum of not less than \$1500 to the Wayne County Commissioners for the erection of public buildings in Pike, then Centre Square in Milford (one of the areas set off by John Biddis for public use) would be the site of the seat of justice". The act also provided that Wayne County pay Pike one-half of the expense of erecting public



ORIGINAL PIKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE
CONSTRUCTED 1816

DESIGNED BY BRUCE FRANK 1878

Milford's Sarah Street in 1886. Tom Quick, buckskin hero or psychopathic killer? For certain, a man forged in a time of violence and bitter hatreds.

In pre-Revolutionary times the settlement along the Delaware became known as "Well's Ferry", as three Wells brothers, James, Isaac and Jesse, operated a ferry across the river. Both during the French and Indian War and the Revolution, the Milford area was a frontier, generally unprotected and subject to Indian raids.

After the Revolution John Biddis of Philadelphia, a judge authorized under the new Constitution of the Commonwealth, whose circuit included the Middle Smithfield area, was smitten by the beauty of the region and envisioned a town on the bluff above the river. He procured the land, surveyed and mapped it and in 1793 announced in Philadelphia the sale of lots in the town that he had laid out after the plan of the City of Brotherly Love. Some say that Biddis, who was of Welsh descent, named the town after his father's home in Wales; others claim that a mill by a fording area in the river resulted in the name Milford.

In any case, Biddis was successful in his venture with the town whose streets were named after family members and friends and whose alleys were named for fruits and berries. When Wayne County was erected from Northampton in 1796, he offered to convey to the trustees fifteen acres of land, a part of which should serve as a site for public buildings to ensure that Milford would be the seat of justice of the new county.

Milford so served until an act was passed on April 1, 1799, moving the courts to Wilsonville until buildings could be erected near Dobberty Forks (now Homestead). Further disputes arose in regard to the location of the courts and on April 5, 1802, an act was passed by the Legislature providing that the seat of justice be transferred from Bethlehem and the courts again held in Milford "for three years and no longer". Actually this removed the courts from Wilsonville as the judges had refused to go to Bethlehem.

At the end of the three years the first court was held in Bethlehem in May of 1805. Dissatisfaction continued however and on Aug. 21, 1810 the courts were ordered to be held in Blooming Grove. This site proved unpopular and the Commissioners refused to levy a tax to erect public buildings at Blooming Grove. Milford's political leaders and supporters began to urge a division of the county take place.

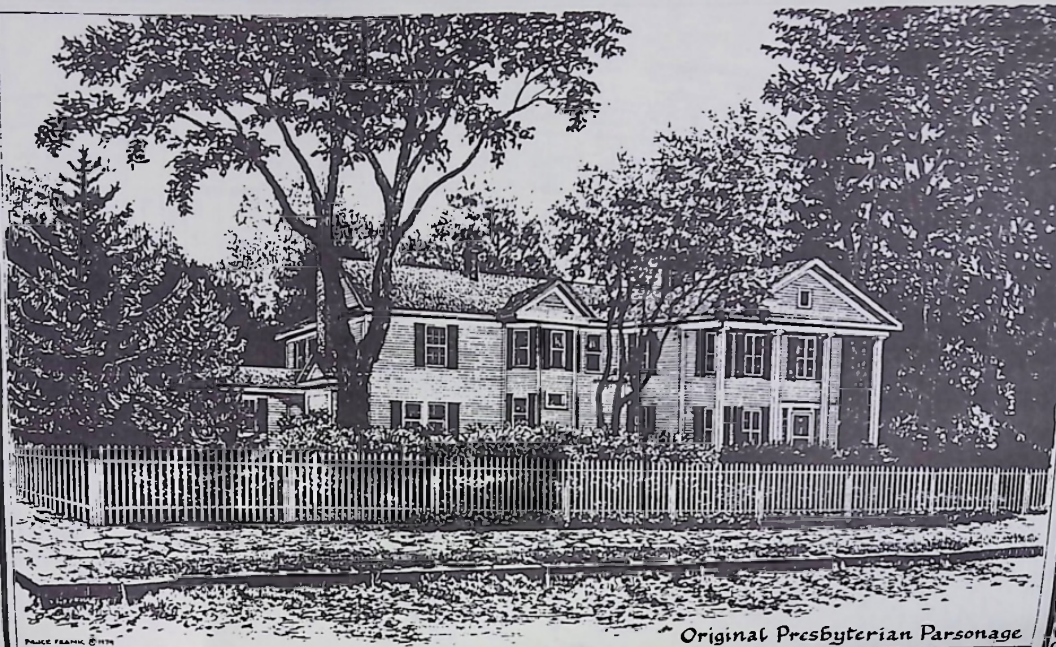
In 1813 it was decided that an application be proposed at the next session of the General Assembly for a division of Wayne County. Milford's supporters were able to get the boundaries of the new county extended up the Delaware so that Milford was equal distance from the Northern and Southern borders.

On March 26, 1814 the General Assembly passed an act creating the County of Pike. One section of the act provided that \$1500 to the residents of Milford subscribe a sum of not less than public buildings in Pike, then Centre Square in Milford (one of the areas set off by John Biddis for public use) would be the site of the seat of justice". The act also provided that Wayne County pay Pike one-half of the expense of erecting public



DESIGNED BY BRUCE FRANK 1978 ©

ORIGINAL PIKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE
CONSTRUCTED 1816



Original Presbyterian Parsonage

buildings in the latter county, a total of \$1750 to be paid in equal instalments.

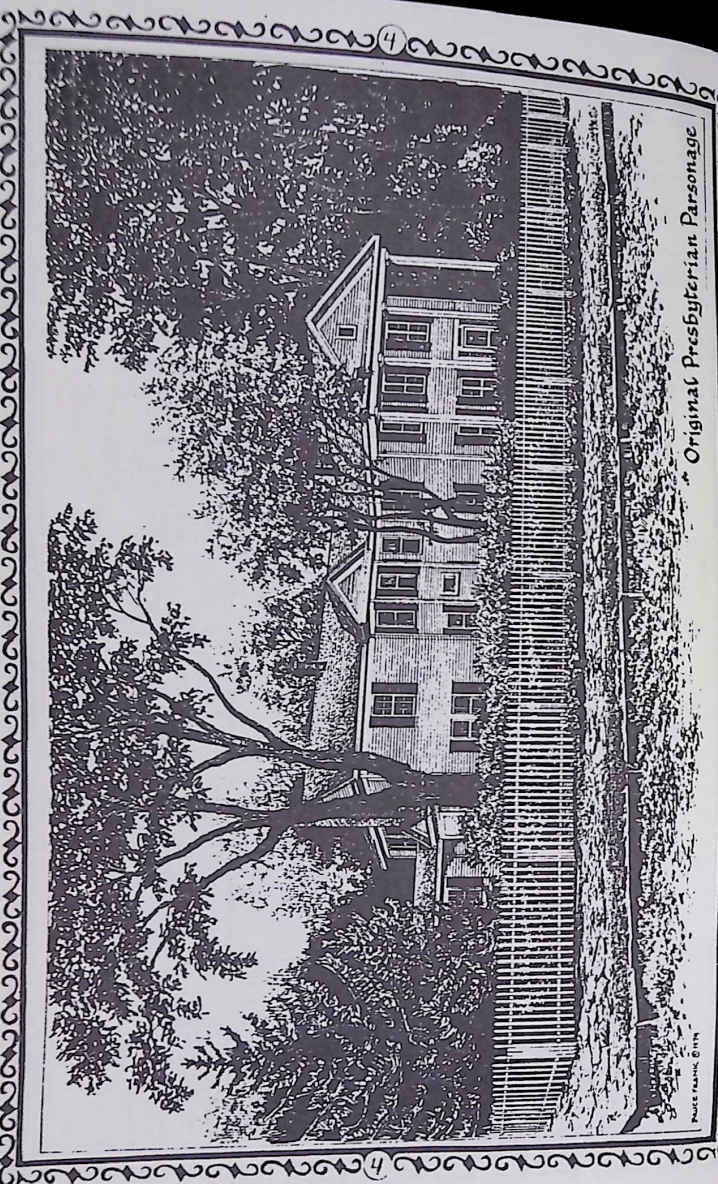
Historians tell us that when the Wayne County courts were held in Milford they were held in the home of a Mrs. Lee and also in the cellar of the tavern of George Bohannon (Buchanan) on Broad Street. However, when Pike County was formed, under the terms of the 1816 act of the Assembly, the people of Milford did raise \$1500 and work began on the erection of a stone court house. The work was completed in 1815 and the building still stands, now serving as the Pike County prison.

In 1851 a small brick building was erected in front of what is the present court house. This housed the county offices. In 1871, when it was decided to build a new court house, the residents of Milford again put their money where their mouths and hearts were, raising \$1,000 to purchase two town lots adjacent to the public square and donating them to the county as a site for the new building. The present court house was then erected in 1872-73 at a cost of approximately \$45,000. The action on the part of Milford residents in providing land for the structure helped thwart efforts to have the new building erected in Blooming Grove.

Milford, in the early years of the Nineteenth Century has been described as a "boom town". It was a crossroads for traffic reselling both east and west and a trading center for timbermen cutting the surrounding hills and selling or bartering it with farmers from Sussex County in New Jersey. It was a time when veterans of the Revolution still walked the streets and staged impromptu parades on the fourth of July causing ex-tory sympathizers to often remain behind closed doors until the celebration was over. Commerce was carried on seven days of the week with Sunday the busiest day of all. A blacksmith, Bartholomew Weed, who later became a circuit rider out of Philadelphia, had little success trying to convince his neighbors that the Sabbath should be observed in a different manner. A wild and woolly political system called for a wide distribution of liquor to prospective voters.

But Milford did not continue as a wild town because there were individuals who believed there should be a place of worship in the community. Braving the scorn and derision of some of the rougher elements, a group headed by Moses Bross, James Wallace, Jacob Quick and Samuel DeFuy, met in the stone court house on June 3, 1823 and a Presbyterian Sunday School was formed. Efforts to establish a church followed and on Sept. 25, 1825, a church became an ecclesiastical reality with the Rev. Thomas Grier of the Westover, N.Y. Church, serving as the first pastor on one Sunday out of three scheduled. When the court house proved inadequate for meetings for the growing congregation, a frame church was erected. This building was later sold moved to Elm Street. The present brick edifice was started on September 1, 1874 and the first service was held in the new church on Dec. 30, 1875.

In 1886, during the pastorate of the Rev. Abraham S. Gardener, a bell and clock were presented to the church by William Bross, Lt. Gov. of Illinois, in memory of his parents, Moses and Jean Bross, who were among the founders of the church. The first bell purchased proved to be too small and Mr. Bross, one of the founders of the Chicago Tribune, arranged to have it replaced with a



Original Presbyterian Parsonage

buildings in the latter county, a total of \$1750 to be paid in equal installments.

Historians tell us that when the Wayne County courts were held in Milford they were held in the home of a Mrs. Lee and also in the cellar of the tavern of George Bohannon (Buchanan) on Broad Street. However, when Pike County was formed, under the terms of the 1814 act of the Assembly, the people of Milford did raise \$1500 and work began on the erection of a stone court house. The work was completed in 1815 and the building still stands, now serving as the Pike County prison.

In 1851 a small brick building was erected in front of what is the present court house. This housed the county offices. In 1871, when it was decided to build a new court house, the residents of Milford again put their money where their mouths and hearts were, raising \$1,000 to purchase two town lots adjacent to the public square and donating them to the county as a site for the new building. The present court house was then erected in 1872-73 at a cost of approximately \$45,000. The action on the part of Milford residents in providing land for the structure helped thwart efforts to have the new building erected in Blooming Grove.

Milford, in the early years of the Nineteenth Century has been described as a "boom town". It was a crossroads for traffic traveling both East and West and a trading center for timbermen cutting the surrounding hills and selling or bartering it with farmers from Sussex County in New Jersey. It was a time when veterans of the Revolution still walked the streets and staged impromptu parades on the Fourth of July causing ex-Tory sympathizers to often remain behind closed doors until the celebration was over. Commerce was carried on seven days of the week with Sunday the busiest day of all. A blacksmith, Bartholomew Weed, who later became a circuit rider out of Philadelphia, had little success trying to convince his neighbors that the Sabbath should be observed in a different manner. A wild and woolly political system called for a wide distribution of liquor to prospective voters.

But Milford did not continue as a wild town because there were individuals who believed there should be a place of worship in the community. Braving the scorn and derision of some of the rougher elements, a group headed by Moses Bross, James Wallace, Jacob Quick and Samuel DeFay, met in the stone court house on June 3, 1823 and a Presbyterian Sunday School was formed. Efforts to establish a church followed and on Sept. 25, 1825, a church became an ecclesiastical reality with the Rev. Thomas Grier of the Westover, N.Y. Church, serving as the first pastor on a one Sunday out of three schedule. When the court house proved inadequate for meetings for the growing congregation, a frame church was erected. This building was later sold and moved to Ann Street. The present brick edifice was started on September 1, 1874 and the first service was held in the new church on Dec. 30, 1875.

In 1886, during the pastorate of the Rev. Abraham S. Gardener, a bell and clock were presented to the church by William Bross, Lt. Gov. of Illinois, in memory of his parents, Moses and Jean Bross, who were among the founders of the church. The first bell purchased proved to be too small and Mr. Bross, one of the founders of the Chicago Tribune, arranged to have it replaced with a

larger one. While the clock belongs to the church, it has long been referred to as the "town clock".

At the time of the organization of the Presbyterian Church, a religious revival was sweeping America. The following year, 1826, saw the founding of the Methodist Church in Milford. Judge John Brink donated land along the river for the erection of a church building. However, the Spring freshets soon discouraged any thoughts of extensive community growth along the river and in 1833, Judge Brink exchanged the river property for land on East Ann Street. The church building was moved, piece by piece, to the new location. This building was later replaced, the present church structure being dedicated on July 10, 1864.

The third church in Milford was the Episcopal which began, like its predecessors, with services held in the stone courthouse, in 1849. Work started on a church building in 1871 with the first service being held in the building in June, 1872. This building was destroyed by fire in September, 1913 and the present stone edifice was erected.

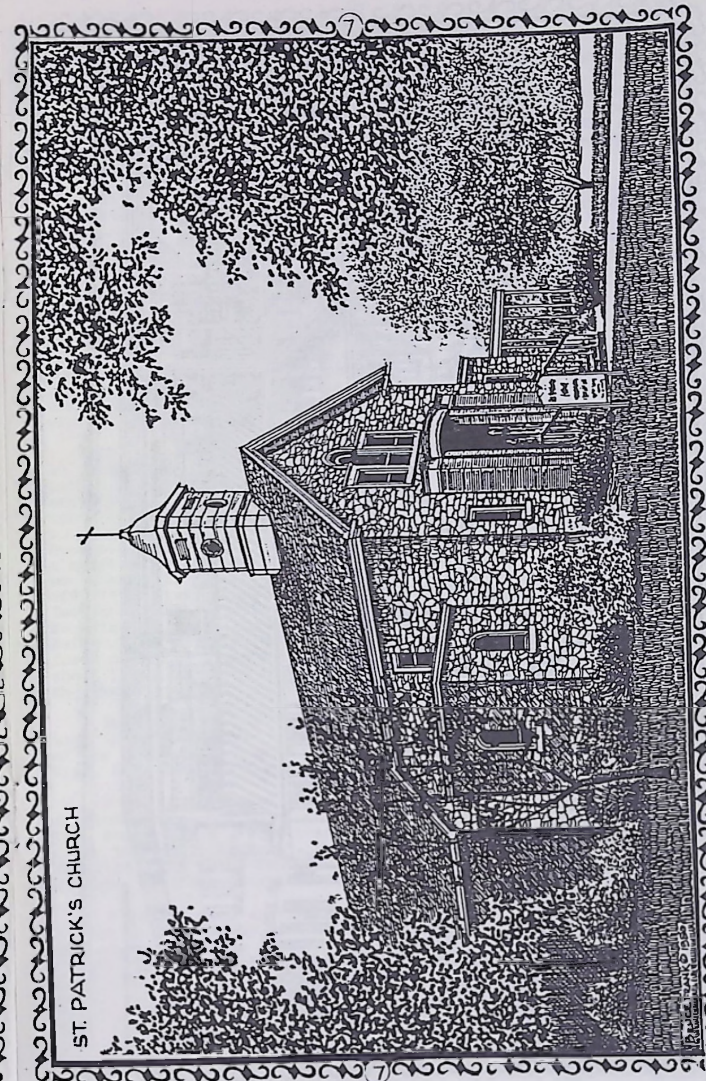
While traveling Catholic priests are reported as having visited the Milford area in earlier times, activity for the formation of a church began in the early 1870's when services were held in the home of Joseph A. Revoyre over his bakeshop on Broad Street. The old Catholic Church on Eighth Street was erected in 1877 and the modern building on High Street in 1956.

The fifth church in Milford, the Bible Protestant, was founded in the 1940's. The church building on West Ann Street was formerly the Ann Street Hall and the headquarters of a short-lived Gifford Pinchot Grange.

As noted, Milford's commerce made it, according to historians, a wild and woolly place even as early church groups struggled to promote religion and orderliness in the community. As the efforts of these church people were taking roots, external factors were also at work that would change the pattern of both individual travel and the transportation of goods. In 1827 the Delaware and Hudson Canal went into operation and in 1848 the Erie Railroad opened another new era in transportation. While both the canal and the railroad touched Pike County, they did not touch Milford. Efforts to bring the iron horse into the county seat continued into the Twentieth Century, always in vain.

From the pioneer and early settlement days of Milford a number of names are synonymous with the life and growth of the community. These names include the Wells family, Samuel Seeley, Isaac Newman, Robert Harford, Dr. Francis A. Smith (D'Aerts the younger), George Bowhannon, Frederick Vandermark, John Brodhead, Jabez Rockwell, a veteran of the Revolution, who, accompanied by several other veterans, once walked from Milford to New York City to visit their old comrade-in-arms, Marquis Lafayette, Sam Helm, hunter and Indian fighter, said to have been present at both the Battle of the Conashaug and the Battle of the Minisink.

A little later still other names enter into the panorama of the Milford area, merchants, professional men, office holders, restaurant and tavern operators: Sherman, Foster, Wallace, Cornelius, Mitchell, Ryman, Warner, Fauchere, McCarty, Armstrong, Brown, Mott, Kline, Klaer, Dagon, Barton, Bournique, Bidlack,



larger one. While the clock belongs to the church, it has long been referred to as the "cow clock".

At the time of the organization of the Presbyterian Church, a religious revival was sweeping America. The following year, 1826, saw the founding of the Methodist Church in Milford. Judge John Brink donated land along the river for the erection of a church building. However, the Spring Freshets soon discouraged any thoughts of extensive community growth along the river and in 1833, Judge Brink exchanged the river property for land on East Ann Street. The church building was later replaced, piece by piece, to the new location. This building was later replaced, the present church structure being dedicated on July 10, 1864.

The third church in Milford was the Episcopal which began, like its predecessors, with services held in the stone courthouse, in 1849. Work started on a church building in 1871 with the first service being held in the building in June, 1872. This building was destroyed by fire in September, 1913 and the present stone edifice was erected.

While traveling Catholic priests are reported as having visited the Milford area in earlier times, activity for the formation of a church began in the early 1870's when services were held in the home of Joseph A. Revoyre over his bakeshop on Broad Street. The old Catholic Church on Fifth Street was erected in 1877 and the modern building on High Street in 1956.

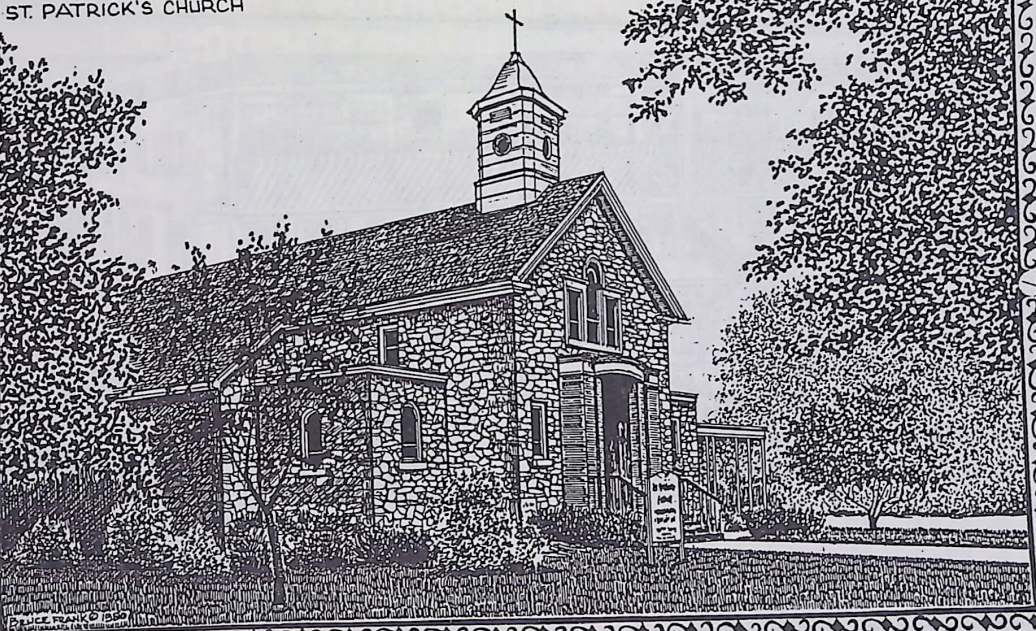
The fifth church in Milford, the Bible Protestant, was founded in the 1940's. The church building on West Ann Street was formerly the Ann Street Hall and the headquarters of a short-lived Gifford Phinot Grange.

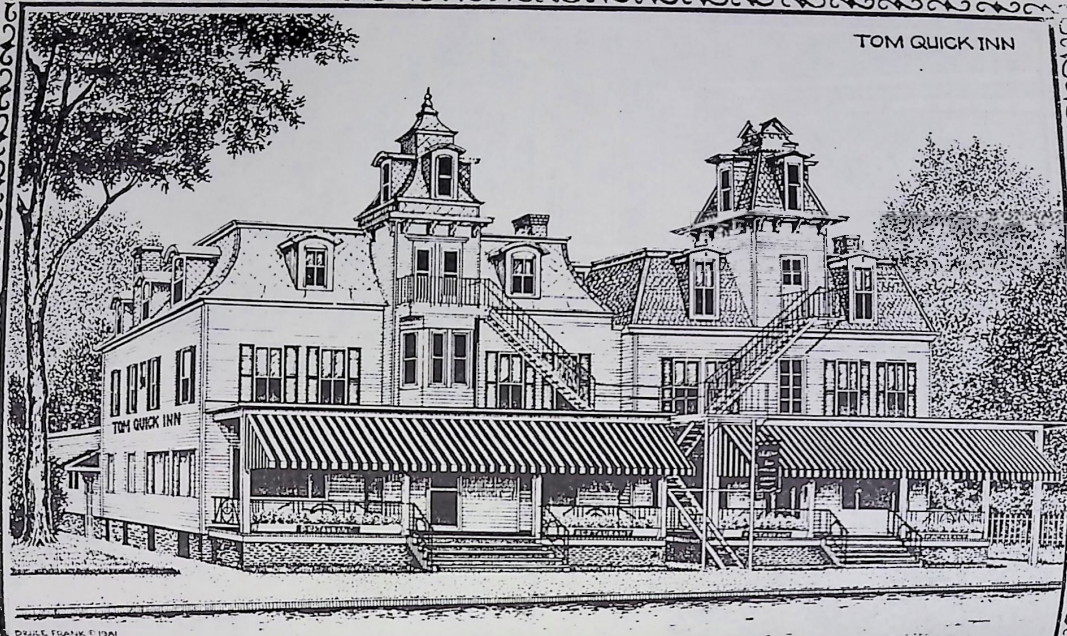
As noted, Milford's commerce made it, according to historians, a wild and woolly place even as early church groups struggled to promote religion and orderliness in the community. As the efforts of these church people were taking roots, external factors were also at work that would change the pattern of both individual travel and the transportation of goods. In 1827 the Delaware and Hudson Canal went into operation and in 1848 the Erie Railroad opened another new era in transportation. While both the canal and the railroad touched Pike County, they did not touch Milford. Efforts to bring the iron horse into the county seat continued into the Twentieth Century, always in vain.

From the pioneer and early settlement days of Milford a number of names are synonymous with the life and growth of the community. These names include the Wells family, Samuel Seely, Isaac Newman, Robert Harford, Dr. Francis A. Smith (D'Aerts the younger), George Bowhannon, Frederick Vandemark, John Brodhead, Jabez Rockwell, a veteran of the Revolution, who, accompanied by several other veterans, once walked from Milford to New York City to visit their old comrade-in-arms, Marquis Lafayette, Sam Helm, hunter and Indian fighter, said to have been present at both the Battle of the Clouds and the Battle of the Minisink.

A little later still other names enter into the panorama of the Milford area, merchants, professional men, office holders, restaurant and tavern operators, Sherman, Foster, Wallace, Cornellius, Mitchell, Ryman, Warner, Fauchere, McCarty, Armstrong, Brown, Vort, Kline, Klaer, Dagon, Barton, Bounique, Bidlack,

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH





Bertoud, Dimick, Crissman, Lewitt, Vandorden, Barnes, Elfred, Ditch, Bull, Craft, Emerson, Cross, VanAken, Thrall. The list could go on and on for these men and their women were responsible for building Milford into a solid community and erecting some of the homes that still exist today. The contribution of each of them, and many others who were to follow, deserve detailed description that cannot be presented in this limited work.

Milford, due to changes brought about by the canal and later the railroad, was no longer located on a prominent crossroads. It could have become a ghost town, passing into oblivion as did many once thriving communities of an earlier America. Being the county seat was no doubt a prominent factor in Milford's continuing survival, but when the wealthy area and the nearby city of New York and Philadelphia discovered the area and it became their favorite Summer resort, the community was born again. Late in the Nineteenth Century, large hotels and boarding houses, many of them family operated, brought countless visitors to Milford. Nearly every family that had a cottage or a spare room that they could rent during the Summer got into the act. Liberal divorce laws and residency requirements helped add to the influx of visitors, many of whom fell in love with the area and continued their visits here or became residents upon retirement.

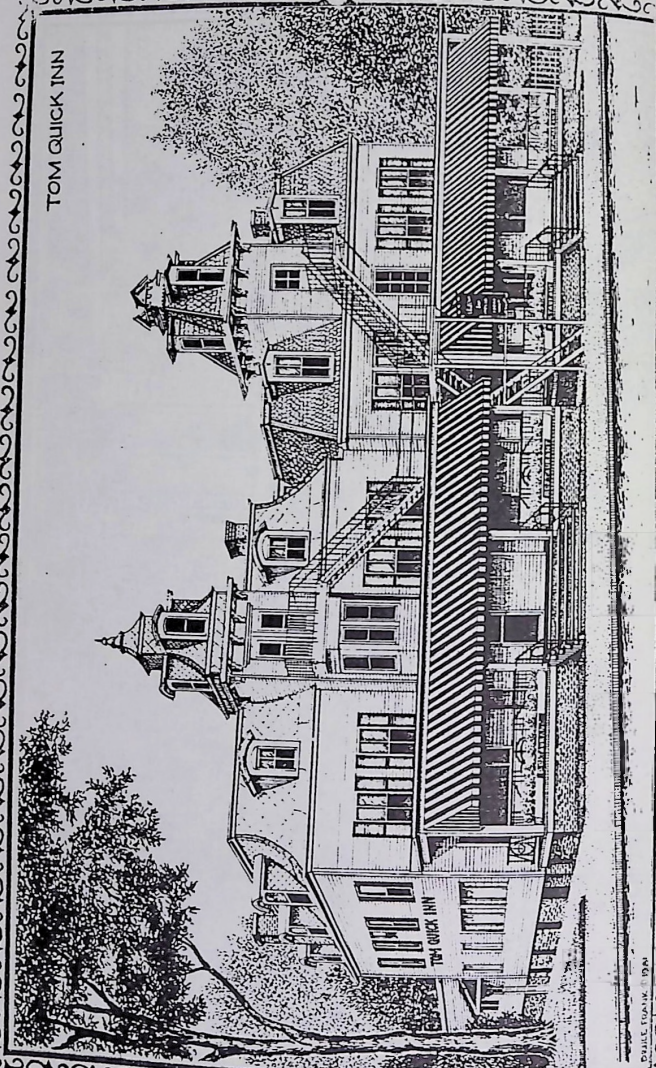
The Summer and Winter lives of Milford residents presented an interesting contrast. The area was rural and the listed occupation of most male residents of Milford Township and surrounding area was that of farmer. Actually, many men of the village and township found it necessary to be a jack-of-all-trades in order to make a living. Cutting wood and ice during the winter, guiding hunters and fishermen during the seasons, helping in a store, or a hotel or working as a gardener during the Summer. Anything that would bring in an extra dollar or two was welcome. Over the years efforts to start local manufacturing were relatively short lived. Two watch case factories, one (Silver) established by Ferdinand Bouchard in 1864, the other (Gold) established by Ferdinand Bouchard and J.F. Courvaister in 1878, flourished for awhile but, for a number of reasons, including some labor problems, were short lived, but they did bring new families and craftsmen to the community.

The influx of visitors and the activities they generated made Summer in Milford a special time of special excitement. Many of the visitors were talented thespians and artists. By association, they added to the culture and prestige of Milford.

When, in the early 1900's, the automobile arrived on the American scene, the hotel and restaurant owners of Milford found that the room was also attractive to "motor parties". A trip along the "Shale highway", the present Route 209 was a particular favorite. The Hotel Fancher listed the make of the automobile operated by their guests as part of the official registration.

A retention of affluence among a number of families as a result of earlier day prosperity, the exposure to New York and Philadelphia culture through the "Summer residents", the influence of the finchors and other Huguenot families, who knew a bit about the "good life", all helped keep Milford from becoming a "back town". It was reported, over a century ago, that the well dressed females of Milford were the envy of the ladies of neighboring Port Jervis.

TOM QUICK INN



Berthoud, Dimmick, Crissman, DeWitt, VanGorden, Barnes, Eldred, Ditrich, Bull, Craft, Emerson, Cross, VanAuken, Thrall. The list could go on and on for these men and their women were responsible for building Milford into a solid community and erecting some of the homes that still exist today. The contribution of each of them, and many others who were to follow, deserve detailed description that cannot be presented in this limited work.

Milford, due to changes brought about by the canal and later the railroad, was no longer located on a prominent crossroads. It could have become a ghost town, passing into oblivion as did many once thriving communities of an earlier America. Being the county seat was no doubt a prominent factor in Milford's continuing survival, but when the wealthy and the near wealthy of New York and Philadelphia discovered the area and it became their favorite Summer resort, the community was born again. Late in the Nineteenth Century, large hotels and boarding houses, many of them family operated, brought countless visitors to Milford. Nearly every family that had a cottage or a spare room that they could rent during the Summer got into the act. Liberal divorce laws and residency requirements helped add to the influx of visitors, many of whom fell in love with the area and continued their visits here or became residents upon retirement.

The Summer and Winter lives of Milford residents presented an interesting contrast. The area was rural and the listed occupation of most male residents of Milford Township and surrounding area was that of farmer. Actually, many men of the village and township found it necessary to be a jack-of-all-trades in order to make a living. Cutting wood and ice during the winter, guiding hunters and fishermen during the seasons, helping in a store or a hotel or working as a gardner during the Summer. Anything that would bring in an extra dollar or two was welcome. Over the years efforts to start local manufacturing were relatively short lived. Two watch case factories, one (Silver) established by Desire Bournique in 1864, the other (Gold) established by Ferdinand Berthoud and J.F. Courvaisier in 1878, flourished for awhile but, for a number of reasons, including some labor problems, were short lived, but they did bring new families and craftsmen to the community.

The influx of visitors and the activities they generated made Summer in Milford a special time of special excitement. Many of the visitors were talented thespians and artists. By association, they added to the culture and prestige of Milford.

When, in the early 1900's, the automobile arrived on the American scene, the hotel and restaurant owners of Milford found that the town was also attractive to "Motor parties". A trip along the "Shale highway", the present Route 209 was a particular favorite. The Hotel Fauchere listed the make of the automobile operated by their guests as part of the official registration.

A retention of affluence among a number of families as a result of earlier day prosperity, the exposure to New York and Philadelphia culture through the "Summer boarders", the influence of the Finchots and other Huguenot families, who knew a bit about the "good life", all helped keep Milford from becoming a "hick town". It was reported, over a century ago, that the well dressed females of Milford were the envy of the ladies of neighboring Port Jervis.

Milford and the Milford area would attract such persons as Sarah Bernhardt and her son Maurice; Joseph Jefferson, who starred in the role of Rip Van Winkle; Danman Thompson, star of "The Old Homestead"; Edmund C. Stedman, poet and essayist and the philosopher-mathematician, Charles S. Peirce.

In 1912 it attracted director David Wark Griffith, then in his final year with Biograph. In the late Summer he brought his company here to make two films "The Informer" and "A Feud in the Kentucky Hills". Most of his entourage stayed at the Sawkill House on East Hartford Street, some were lodged in nearby private homes and Griffith himself stayed at the Milford Inn on East Ann Street. His company included the famed cameraman Billy Bitzer, Harry Rickford, Lillian and Dorothy Gish, who had joined Biograph that Summer, Harry Carey and Henry B. Walthal.

The studios were then located in the East and Griffith's excursion to Milford was followed by many other companies. Making "licks" in Milford and the surrounding area, during the period 1913 to 1923, were: Lionel Barrymore, Francis X. Bushman, Beverly Saine, Pearl White, Antonio Moreno and Gladys Leslie. Many films made around Milford were later shown at the Milford Theatre on the corner of Catharine and Fourth Streets. This theatre opened about the time the area was being discovered a fine location and even a "western" or two were made here.

The last film to be photographed in Milford was "The Strength of the Weak" in 1927 when a local man, Brewster T. Morse, tried his hand at film making. The film had its premier at the Milford Theatre and just about everyone in town, having appeared as extras during the filming, turned out to see themselves "in the movies".

With the growth of the Summer boarder season there was also a growth of interest in sports around Milford. The town fielded a fine baseball nine in the early years of the Twentieth Century. One of the local players, "Big Bill" Steele, who threw a "Spitter" a fast ball that was moistened prior to release, went from the local diamond to Altoona and on to the big leagues with the St. Louis Cardinals and the Brooklyn Dodgers. Games were played on Saturday afternoons and Wednesday evenings first on a diamond on John Street and later at the field on Fourth Street. The games drew large crowds to see the talented locals, "imports" and college stars play. Both crowd enthusiasm and betting were spirited.

Tennis also became a popular sport with the Summer set in Milford. The Milford Field Club, located on the corner of Sixth and Catharine Streets, was organized in 1909, mainly through the efforts of writer Norman Harsell and for many years was recognized as a model of small club, social operation. The Club sponsored an Annual Delaware Valley Championship tournament and one of the early winners, in 1912, was a tall young man from Philadelphia named William T. Tilden who was to go on to far greater triumphs in the years ahead. Gardner Mulloy, later a great international doubles player, competed on the local courts while a student at the University of Miami.

The Field Club faded in the Depression years. Private homes were erected on the site. However, tennis for the public returned to Milford in 1971 when the Milford Lions Club constructed two courts on the ball field on Third Street. The Club called the

complex the Orville R. Nearing Memorial Field in honor of one of the club's avid workers. When the courts were officially opened, J. Donald Budge, the tennis immortal who was the first man to win the "Grand Slam", winning the American, British, French and Australian championships all in one year, and who maintains a residence in Delaware Township, participated in the ceremonies and flashed some of his skills in a double match.

In 1879 a Milford native, Edward H. Mott, then working for the New York Sun, wrote a series of humorous sketches which he titled "Tales of the Old Settler". These were based on memories of his earlier years in Milford and frequent return visits. Published in book form as "Pike County Folks", the sketches were illustrated by Frederick Oppen a young artist of the time who was to gain fame as the cartoonist creator of "Happy Hooligan" and Alphonse and Gaston". Oppen was a friend of Mott and often accompanied him to Milford.

Mott, who penned a history of the Erie Railroad "Between the Ocean and the Lakes", was an avid writer and historian. Employed in what today would be termed a public relations capacity for the Erie, Mott often extolled the beauty of the Milford area.

It is almost impossible to over-estimate the influence of the Pinchot family in any history of Milford and Milford Township. In 1816 Constantine Pinchot and his son, Cyrille, French Huguenots and supporters of Napoleon, left France following the latter's defeat. They settled in New York City but shortly acquired land in the Milford area. Merchants in France, they prospered in their adopted country. The Pinchot Store stood on what is now the site of Forest Hall, the Pinchot home, across the street. The Pinchot Homestead was deeded to a specially organized civic group in 1923 and became the Milford Community House, housing a library, always a special project of the Pinchots, and later the Pike County Historical Society.

James Pinchot, son of Cyrille, became an extremely successful business man in New York City. Rare in his time, he was interested in the preservation of the nation's natural resources. Both he and his wife, Mary of the wealthy Eno family, encouraged their son, Gifford, following his graduation from Yale in 1888, to enter forestry and work towards preserving the forests of the nation. Later, when the Yale Forestry School was founded, they contributed \$150,000 and provided facilities on their property for the Summer School that was later to become the introduction to forestry for Yale students. This facility was moved to New Haven in 1927. One Yale student, Nelson C. Brown, who studied here, married a Milford girl, Alice Baker, and returned to Milford after retiring from the faculty of Syracuse University. Prof. Brown, a prolific writer on forestry subjects, was a friend of Franklin D. Roosevelt and advised the latter on forestry matters both at Hyde Park and during World War II.

Edgar Pinchot, a brother of James and uncle of Gifford, resided where the Milford Elementary School playground and Milford Memorial Park are now located. A one time Associate Judge of Pike County, Edgar Pinchot served as a presidential elector for James Garfield in 1880 and Benjamin Harrison in 1888.

While the Milford area, like most of Pike County, was strongly Democratic at the time, the political career of Gifford Pinchot was followed with great local interest. Pinchot and his wife, the

former Cornelia Bryce, were registered voters in Milford Township and often cast their ballots in the Schocopee Schoolhouse which then served as the Township polling place.

In 1962 Grey Towers, built by James Pinchot in 1888, became the property of the United States Government. On September 24, 1963 it was dedicated as the Pinchot Institute for Conservation Studies by President John F. Kennedy.

It was an exciting Autumn day when President Kennedy, who arrived by plane, following a brief tour of the Towers, addressed a crowd estimated at between 12,000 and 15,000 persons. Present for the occasion were officers of the Conservation Foundation of New York City, at the time cooperating with the Forest Service in the operation of the Institute, Gov. William Scranton, Secretary of Agriculture Orville L. Freeman, Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall, Forest Service Chief Edward P. Cliff, such conservation leaders as Fairfield Osborn and Laurance Rockefeller, members of the Pinchot family, senators, congressmen and just about every Borough, Township and Pike County Chamber of Commerce official.

The crowd loved J.F.K. that day. Two months later his assassination brought special sorrow to the people of the Milford area. The American flags that had lined the streets of Milford the day of the President's visit were in place once more but draped with strands of black. A gift to Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy from the people of Pike County, a Dorflinger Goblet, had been delivered to the White House the week of the tragedy.

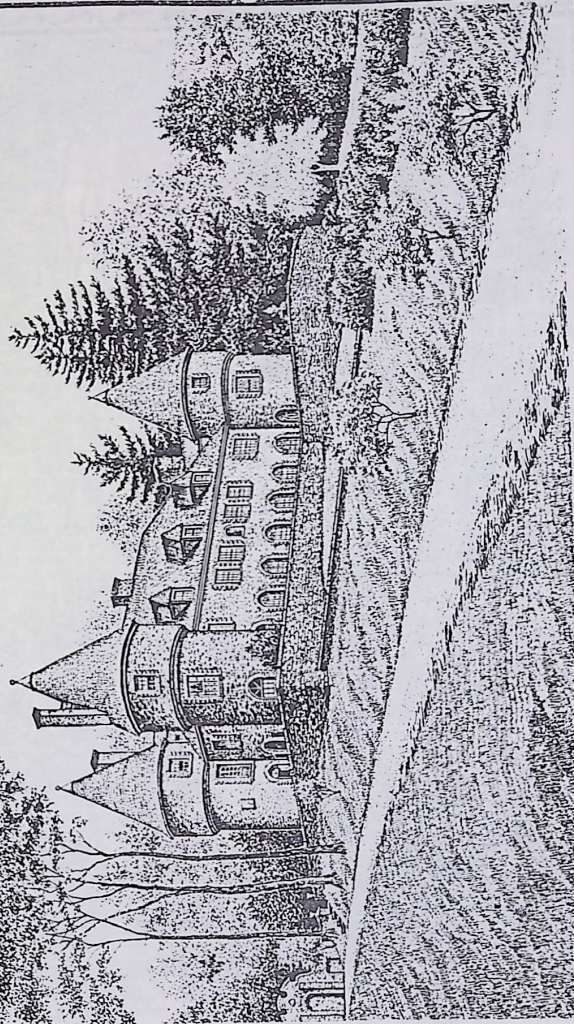
At this writing the Pinchot Institute, which had opened under the direction of Dr. Matthew J. Brennan and Dr. Paul Brandwein, is under the direction of Dr. John Gray and his assistant, Thomas Ellis. On July 11, 1980 it was rededicated by Vice President Walter Mondale who officially opened its "Trails of Fame" of leaders in the conservation movement. Plans to broaden the scope of operations of the Institute are currently being studied.

In 1899 the Borough Building was erected, a native stone structure housing a meeting room, lockup, firemen's meeting room and a section for fire equipment. In modern times, when the fire department expanded with rescue and ambulance operations, more space was needed and the present fire house was erected adjacent to the Borough Building on the site of a former laundry and one time freight office.

The first banking institution in Milford was founded in 1900 mainly through the efforts of Ebenezer Warner, a farmer with wide interests. It was first located in what is now the Bloomgarden Building, moving to the Forest Hall Building in 1905. The present bank building was erected in 1929. Initially the First National Bank of Milford, it is now the First National Bank of Pike County. In 1972 the Bank of Matamoras established a branch office in Milford Township and, following a merger with the Security Bank and Trust of Stroudsburg, erected their present structure in 1975. This institution is headed by Dennis Griffin while a descendant of Ebenezer Warner, Warner M. Depuy, a County Commissioner, former member of the General Assembly and Secretary of Revenue, heads the First National.

The Borough and the Township are both members of the Delaware Valley School District. In earlier times they formed the

GREY TOWERS



former Cornelia Bryce, were registered voters in Milford Township and often cast their ballots in the Schoopsee Schoolhouse which then served as the township polling place.

In 1962 Grey Towers, built by James Finchot in 1888, became the property of the United States Government. On September 24, 1963 it was dedicated as the Finchot Institute for Conservation Studies by President John F. Kennedy.

It was an exciting Autumn day when President Kennedy, who arrived by plane, following a brief tour of the towers, addressed a crowd estimated at between 12,000 and 15,000 persons. Present for the occasion were officers of the Conservation Foundation of New York City, at the time cooperating with the Forest Service in the operation of the Institute, Gov. William Scranton, Secretary of Agriculture Orville L. Freeman, Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall, Forest Service Chief Edward P. Clift, such conservation leaders as Fairfield Osborn and Laurence Rockefeller, members of the Finchot family, senators, congressmen and just about every Borough, Township and Pike County Chamber of Commerce official.

The crowd loved J.F.K. that day. Two months later his assassination brought special sorrow to the people of the Milford area. The American flags that had lined the streets of Milford the day of the President's visit were in place once more but draped with strands of black. A gift to Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy from the people of Pike County, a Dorflinger Goblet, had been delivered to the White House the week of the tragedy.

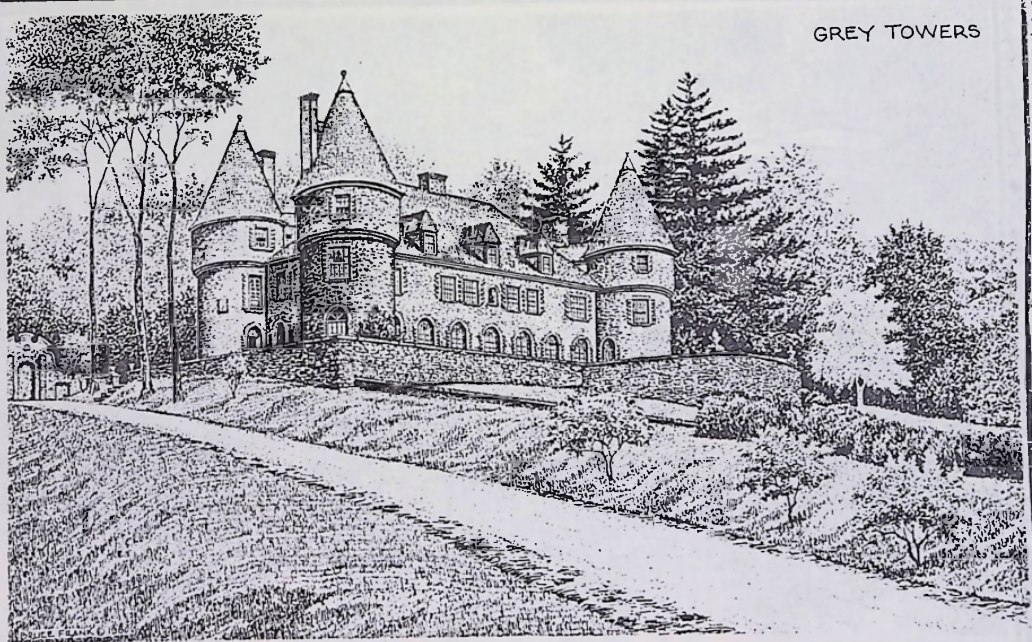
At this writing the Finchot Institute, which had opened under the direction of Dr. Matthew J. Brennan and Dr. Paul Brandwein, is under the direction of Dr. John Gray and his assistant, Thomas Ellis. On July 11, 1980 it was rededicated by Vice President Walter Mondale who officially opened its "Halls of Fame" of leaders in the conservation movement. Plans to broaden the scope of operations of the Institute are currently being studied.

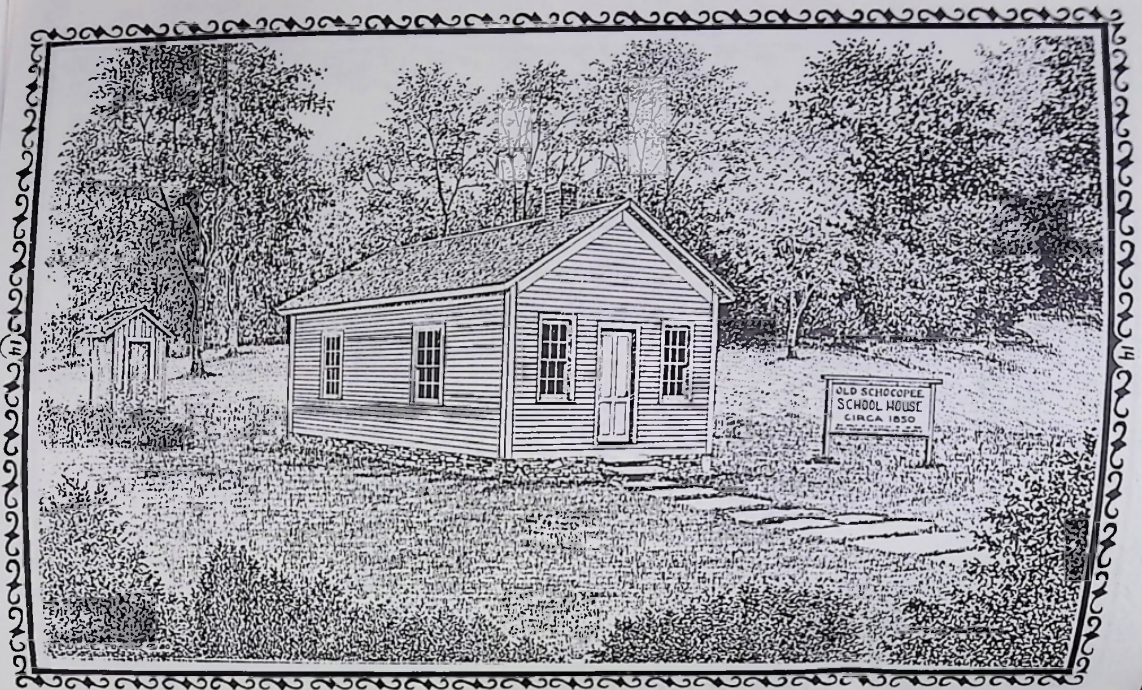
In 1899 the Borough Building was erected, a native stone structure housing a meeting room, lookout, firemen's meeting room and a section for fire equipment. In modern times, when the fire department expanded with rescue and ambulance operations, more space was needed and the present fire house was erected adjacent to the Borough Building on the site of a former laundry and one time freight office.

The first banking institution in Milford was founded in 1900 mainly through the efforts of Ebenezer Warner, a farmer with wide interests. It was first located in what is now the Bloomer garden building, moving to the Forest Hall Building in 1905. The present bank building was erected in 1929. Initially the First National Bank of Milford, it is now the First National Bank of Pike County. In 1912 the Bank of Matamoras established a branch office in Milford Township and, following a merger with the Security Bank and Trust of Stroudsburg, erected their present structure in 1975. This institution is headed by Dennis Griffin while a descendant of Ebenezer Warner, Warner M. Depuy, a County Commissioner, former member of the General Assembly and Secretary of Revenue, heads the First National.

The Borough and the Township are both members of the Delaware Valley School District. In earlier times they formed the

GREY TOWERS





Milford Independent School District with school board members being appointed by the court rather than elected, a concession to the township, whose voters were greatly outnumbered by those of the borough. The Milford Elementary School, which, for many years, was the Milford High School building, was erected in 1904. The Schocopee Schoolhouse, a former one room hall of learning in the township, has been relocated at Apple Valley by the Pike County Historical Society where, following renovation, it is a Summer time tourist attraction.

The old Milford Cemetery is located on the grounds of the Pinchot Institute in Milford Township. The present cemetery, dating from 1868, is located in Dingman Township. In earlier times the grounds of the churches were also used for burial purposes.

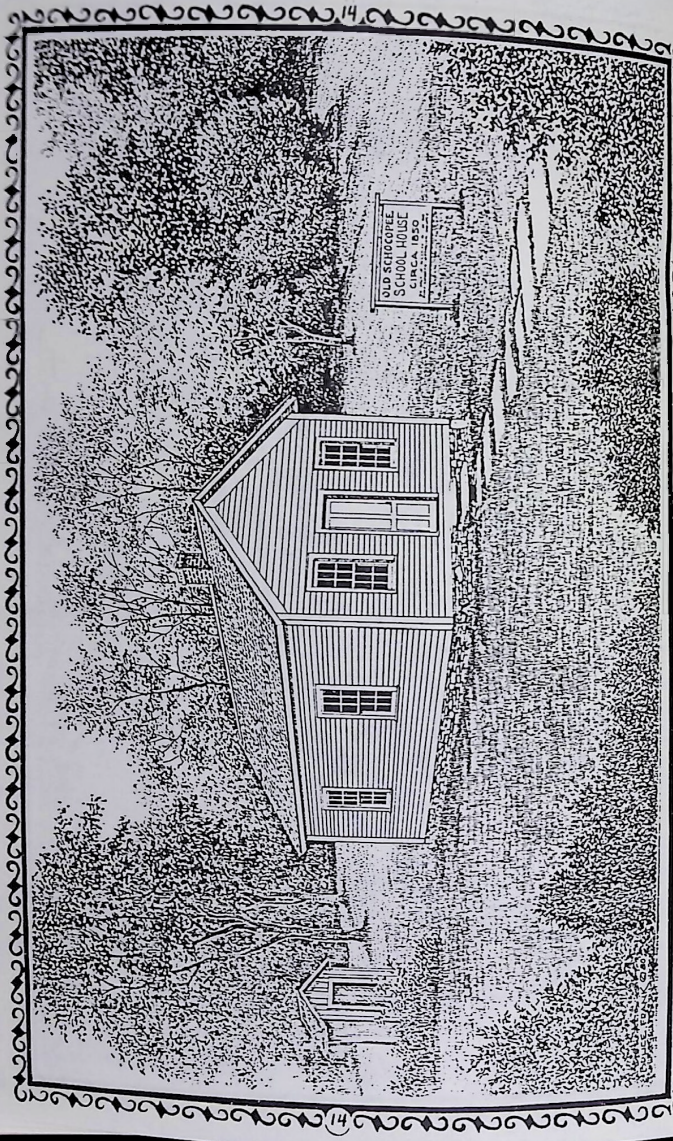
The Milford water supply, emerging from springs located in Milford Township, was a source of local pride even when it was conveyed, not too successfully in wooden pipes by the Cold Spring Water Company. The Milford Water Company took over operation in 1875 and laid new mains. In 1965 the utility was acquired by the Milford Municipal Authority.

Milford's hotels and boarding houses suffered during the Depression and business was far from brisk during the restrictive years of World War II. After the war a new era of motels and second homes arrived. Most of the once so popular establishments fell into disrepair. Some like the Buif house, Colonial, Criswan house and Van Tyne, were removed and the sites used for other ventures. Other like the Hotel Faudore, Misenholder House, Villa Seaside, Hermitage, Brookside Villa and Hotel Minoc, were converted to other uses. Of the establishments still in operation, the one time Diamond Inn, now known as the Freebird Inn, is the oldest.

The Milford area has always been fortunate in having local organizations that did a great deal of civic work for the community. These include the Milford Fire Department whose history predates the Civil War period. Outstanding was the M.I.A. (Village Improvement Association) of earlier times and the Milford Garden Club and Milford Lions Club of the present day. Patriotic organizations have included, in the past, the Col. Nyce Post of the G.A.R. (Grand Army of the Republic), Gettysburg Chapter, Daughters of the Union, and today, March-Kellogg Post, American Legion and Mountain Laurel Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars. The Milford Garden Club enjoyed a stretch of glory years when they won 12 consecutive awards in the statewide Community Improvement Contest then sponsored by the Pennsylvania Chamber of Commerce.

"Tree Bees" a planting of trees along the streets of Milford, are said to have started in the town's early years when the men, using teams of horses and oxen, hauled young trees into the village for replanting and the ladies of the town prepared a feast for the workers when the task was finished. The Milford Garden Club renewed this tradition on a number of occasions in later years.

Milford has enjoyed a newspaper, almost without interruption, since the Eagle of the North appeared in 1827. In 1828 the publication became the Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor. When this paper was discontinued, legal notices for the county were



Milford Independent School District with school board members being appointed by the court rather than elected, a concession to the township, whose voters were greatly outnumbered by those of the borough. The Milford Elementary School, which, for many years, was the Milford High School building, was erected in 1904. The Schocopee Schoolhouse, a former one room hall of learning in the township, has been relocated at Apple Valley by the Pike County Historical Society where, following renovation, it is a Summer time tourist attraction.

The old Milford Cemetery is located on the grounds of the Pinchot Institute in Milford Township. The present cemetery, dating from 1868, is located in Dingman Township. In earlier times the grounds of the churches were also used for burial purposes.

The Milford water supply, emerging from springs located in Milford Township, was a source of local pride even when it was conveyed, not too successfully in wooden pipes by the Cold Spring Water Company. The Milford Water Company took over operation in 1875 and laid new mains. In 1965 the utility was acquired by the Milford Municipal Authority.

Milford's hotels and boarding houses suffered during the Depression and business was far from brisk during the restrictive years of World War II. After the war a new era of motels and second homes arrived. Most of the once so popular establishments fell into disrepair. Some like the Bluff house, Colonial, Crissman House and Homestead, were destroyed by fire. Some, like the Vandemark and Van Tyne, were removed and the sites used for other purposes. Others, like the Hotel Fauchere, Misenhelder House, Villa Madeline, Hillcrest, Hermitage, Brookside Villa and Hotel Winsor, were converted to other uses. Of the establishments still in operation, the one time Dimmick Inn, now known as the Freebird Inn, is the oldest.

The Milford area has always been fortunate in having local organizations that did a great deal of civic work for the community. These include the Milford Fire Department whose history predates the Civil War period. Outstanding was the V.I.A. (Village Improvement Association) of earlier times and the Milford Garden Club and Milford Lions Club of the present day. Patriotic organizations have included, in the past, the Col. Nyce Post of the G.A.R. (Grand Army of the Republic), Gettysburg Chapter, Daughters of the Union, and today, Marsch-Kellogg Post, American Legion and Mountain Laurel Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars. The Milford Garden Club enjoyed a stretch of "glory years" when they won 12 consecutive awards in the statewide Community Improvement Contest then sponsored by the Pennsylvania Chamber of Commerce.

"Tree Bees" a planting of trees along the streets of Milford, are said to have started in the town's early years when the men, using teams of horses and oxen, hauled young trees into the village for replanting and the ladies of the town prepared a feast for the workers when the task was finished. The Milford Garden Club renewed this tradition on a number of occasions in later years.

Milford has enjoyed a newspaper, almost without interruption, since the Eagle of the North appeared in 1827. In 1828 the publication became the Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor. When this paper was discontinued, legal notices for the county were

carried in The Jeffersonian, published in Monroe County. In 1849 James McNally, a printer from New Jersey, started the Pike County Democrat. The name was later changed to the Milford Herald and still later to the Milford Dispatch. When the Pike County Press, a Republican newspaper published in Milford for many years by J.H. VanEtten, was merged with the Dispatch, then owned by Josiah F. Terwilliger, the paper became the Milford Dispatch-Press. The present owners, a group of local men, changed the name to the Pike County Dispatch some years ago. Douglas Hay is the present editor of this popular weekly.

Today, in Milford Township, with the exception of the operation of Julio Santos, the farms of yesteryear have disappeared. They have been replaced mainly by residential homes. Aside from the Pinchot Institute, the Moon Valley Park, the Apple Valley complex (at which a new museum for the Pike County Historical Society has been proposed), the headquarters of the Sparkomatic Corporation, the Security Bank, a new Grand Union Market, and several small business operations, the township is mainly a residential area containing many attractive homes.

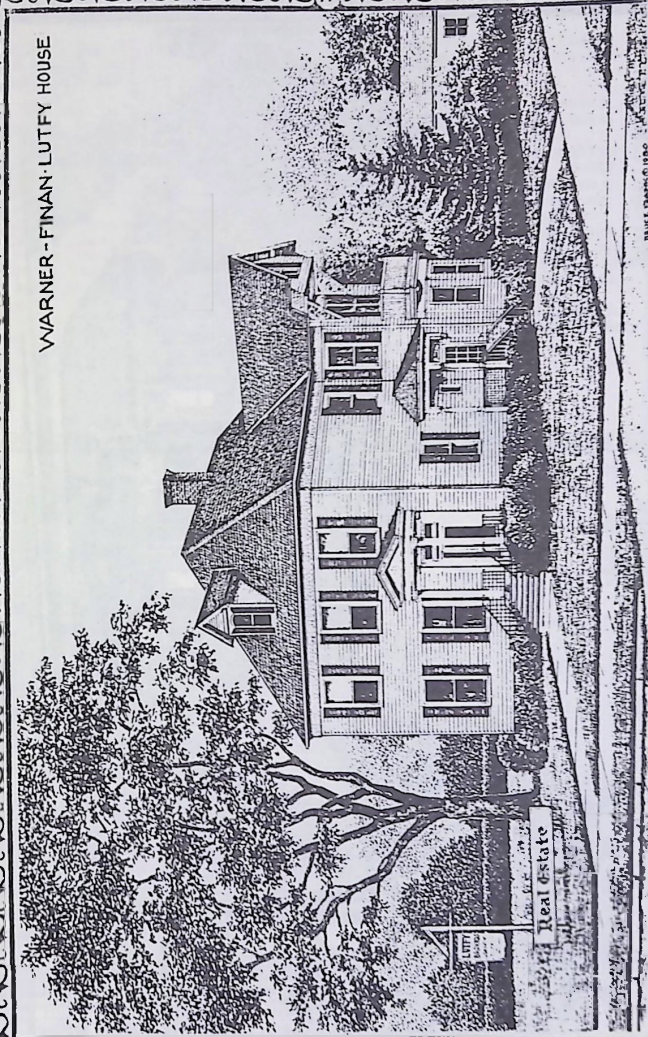
In modern Milford Borough the vacant lot has disappeared. There is little room for growth within the Borough. It is still a community of small business operations. Aside from the Malhame Vestment Company, employment in most establishments varies on a seasonal basis. Many residents commute to work outside the area.

"Progress" has brought to Milford heavy truck traffic. The area at the intersection of Route 209 and Harford Street, because of frequent accidents, has become known as "Crash Corner". Legislation has been passed, following determined efforts by local officials and organizations, to turn Route 209, South of Milford, over to the National Park Service. This action is expected to result in the elimination of the through truck traffic in the interests of the safety of visitors to the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. The problems once facing Milford by the proposed construction of a dam at Tocks Island have passed from the scene with the project currently deauthorized. The office of the Assistant to the Rivermaster, located in Milford and headed by Robert Fish, controls the flow of the Delaware. The intrusion of the Recreation Area into Milford Borough, through efforts of the Borough Council, have been minimized.

The fine homes and public buildings of Milford, many of them constructed in the Nineteenth Century, make the town especially attractive. Many of these buildings have been depicted in a book published by the Milford Architectural Study Committee entitled "Crossroads". The book was published to help enhance a sense of community appreciation among Borough residents. This is also the aim of another civic group, the Milford Preservation Association.

Milford's past is also reflected in such memorials as the one honoring founder John Biddis, located at Centre Square; a World War I monument, also at the Square and plaques on the court house listing county residents who served in the Civil War and World War I, the Tom Quick monument on Sarah Street; the Ethel N. Barkley Park on East Ann Street; the Kennedy Triangle; the ball field and the Memorial Park. The old stone court house, still serving as a jail, where three Milford church groups held

WARNER-FINAN LUTFY HOUSE



carried in The Jeffersonian, published in Monroe County. In 1849 James McNally, a printer from New Jersey, started the Pike County Democrat. The name was later changed to the Milford Herald and Democrat. The paper was published in Milford for many years by J. H. Vanlitten, a Republican newspaper published in Milford for many years by J. H. Vanlitten, was merged with the Dispatch, then owned by Josiah F. Terwilliger, a group of local men, changed the name to the Pike County Dispatch some years ago. Douglas Hay is the present editor of this popular weekly.

Today, in Milford Township, with the exception of the operation of Julio Santos, the farms of yesterday have disappeared. They have been replaced mainly by residential homes. Aside from the Pinchot Institute, the Moon Valley Park, the Apple Valley complex (at which a new museum for the Pike County Historical Society has been proposed), the headquarters of the Sparkmatic Corporation, the Security Bank, a new Grand Union Market, and several small business operations, the township is mainly a residential area containing many attractive homes.

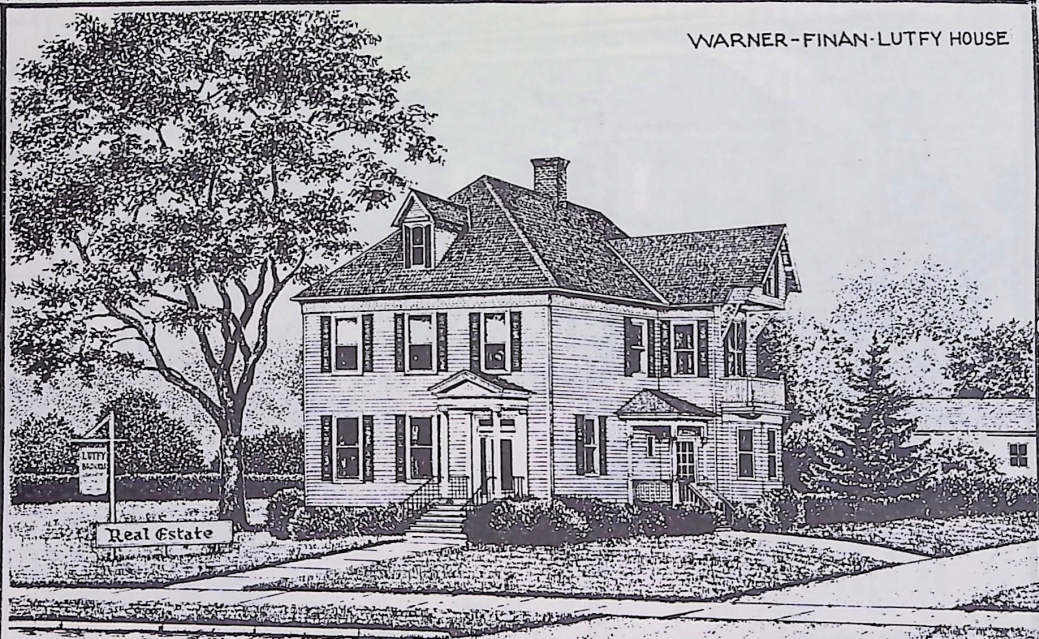
In modern Milford Borough the vacant lot has disappeared. There is little room for growth within the Borough. It is still a community of small business operations. Aside from the Mahan Vestment Company, employment in most establishments varies on a seasonal basis. Many residents commute to work outside the area.

"Progress" has brought to Milford heavy truck traffic. The area at the intersection of Route 209 and Harford Street, because of frequent accidents, has become known as "Crash Corner". Legislation has been passed, following determined efforts by local officials and organizations, to turn Route 209, South of Milford, over to the National Park Service. This action is expected to result in the elimination of the through truck traffic in the interests of the safety of visitors to the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. The problems once facing Milford by the proposed construction of a dam at Locks Island have passed from the scene with the project currently deauthorized. The office of the Assistant to the Rivermaster, located in Milford and headed by Robert Fish, controls the flow of the Delaware. The intrusion of the Recreation Area into Milford Borough, through efforts of the Borough Council, have been minimized.

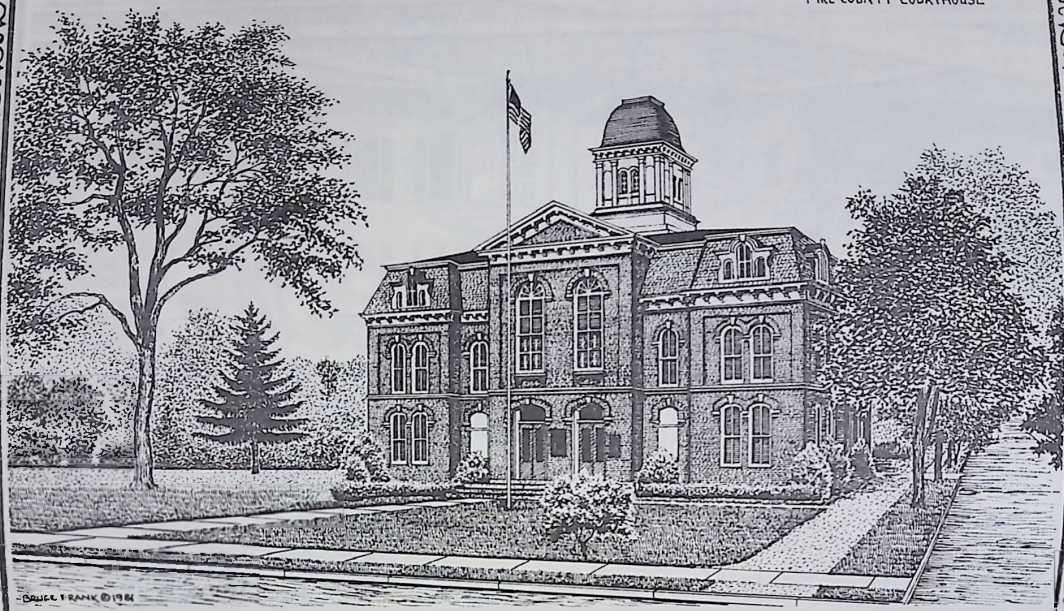
The fine homes and public buildings of Milford, many of them constructed in the Nineteenth Century, make the town especially attractive. Many of these buildings have been depicted in a book published by the Milford Architectural Study Committee entitled "Crossroads". The book was published to help enhance a sense of community appreciation among Borough residents. This is also the aim of another civic group, the Milford Preservation Association.

Milford's past is also reflected in such memorials as the one honoring founder John Bidals, located at Centre Square; a World War I monument, also at the Square and plaques on the court house listing county residents who served in the Civil War and World War I; the Tom Quick monument on Sarah Street; the Ethel M. Barclay Park on East Ann Street; the Kennedy Triangle; the ball field and the Memorial Park. The old stone court house, still serving as a jail, where three Milford church groups held

WARNER-FINAN-LUTFY HOUSE



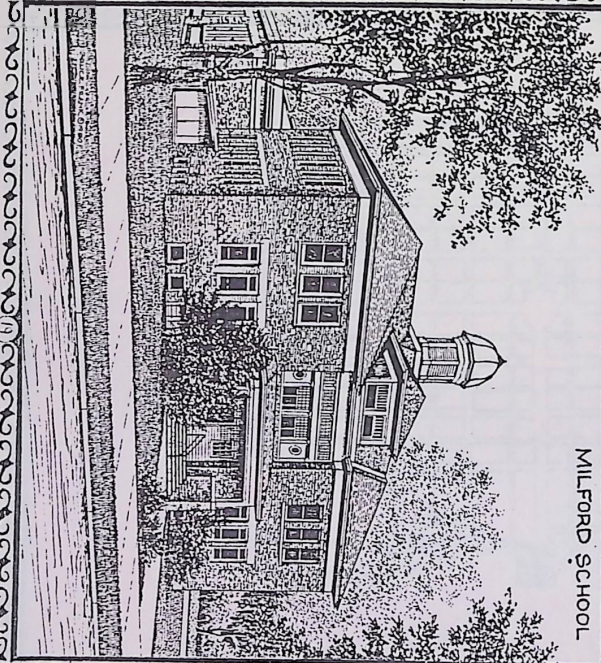
PIKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE



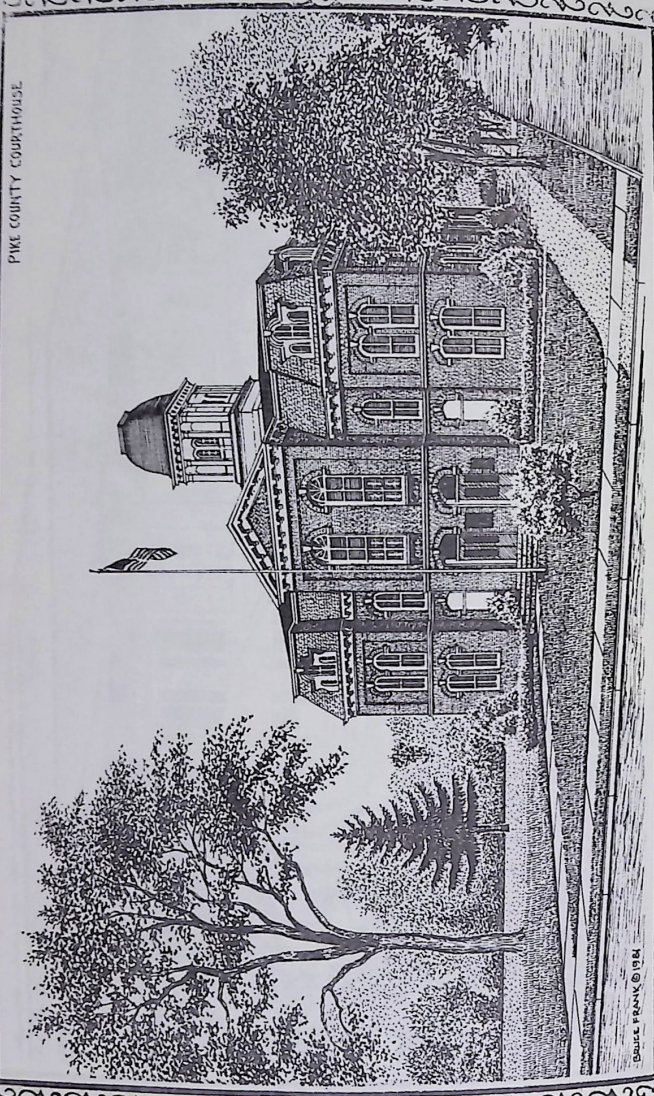
their initial meetings and where a convicted man, Herman Paul Schultz, was hanged in 1897, is such a landmark as to be considered a memorial in itself.

For the past three years a later Summer (Early September) attraction in the Borough of Milford has been Pike County Days. Growing out of initial plans by the Pike County Chamber of Commerce to provide coffee and doughnuts for antique automobile drivers visiting Milford on a Glidden Tour in 1978, Pike County Days, under the chairmanship of Dennis Griffin, has become an old fashioned country fair. Staged in the picturesque setting of the Memorial Park and Milford Elementary School playground and utilizing tree lined sections of Ann and Fifth Streets, the event provides a showcase for county business establishments and civic organizations. Operated with the cooperation of the Milford Borough Council, the Pike County Fireman's Federation, the Delaware Valley School District, the County Commissioners and the residents of the area, Pike County Days features not only booths and exhibits, but a Miss Pike County Days Contest (a preliminary for Miss Teenager competition) varied entertainment and a spectacular firemen's parade.

MILFORD SCHOOL



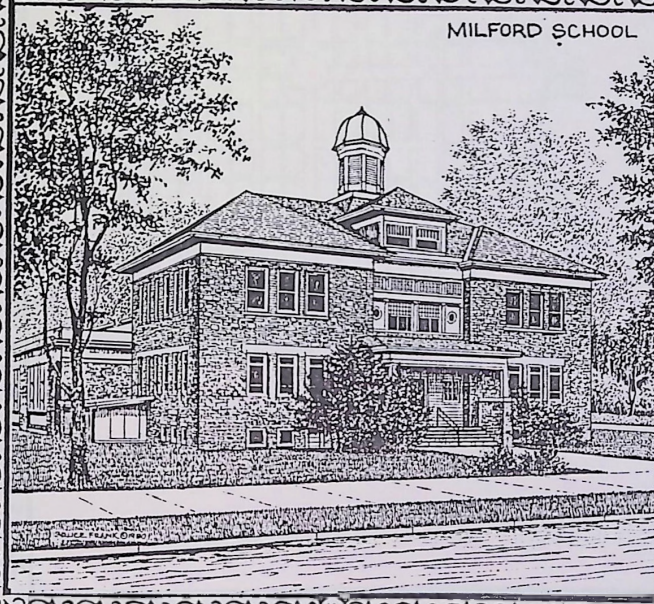
PIKE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

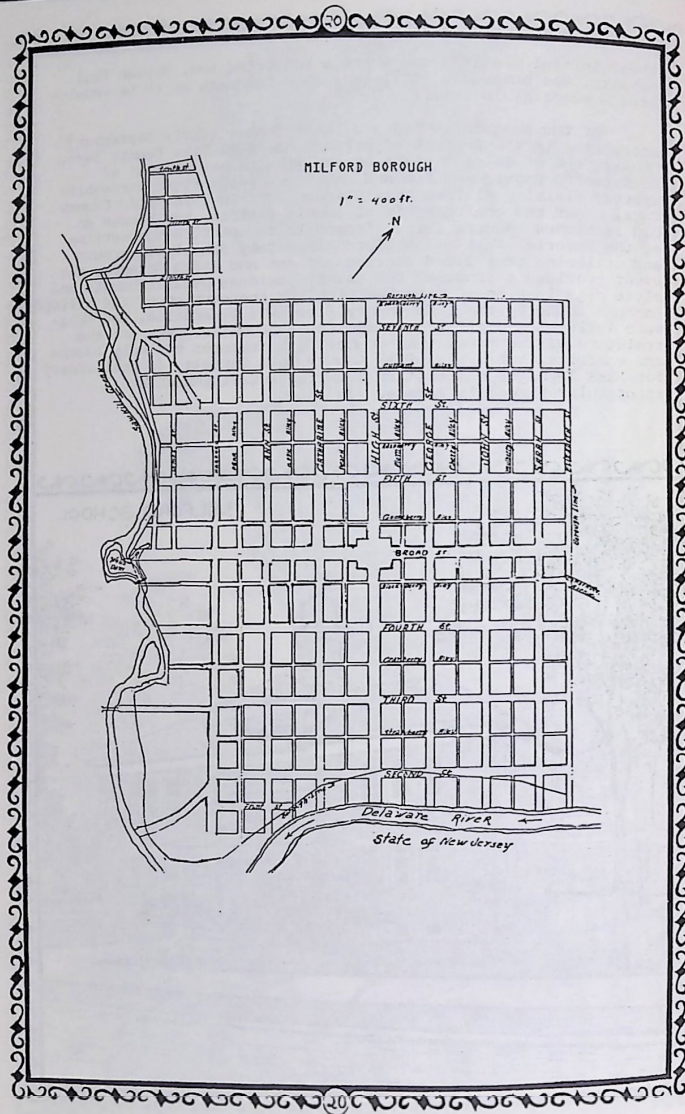


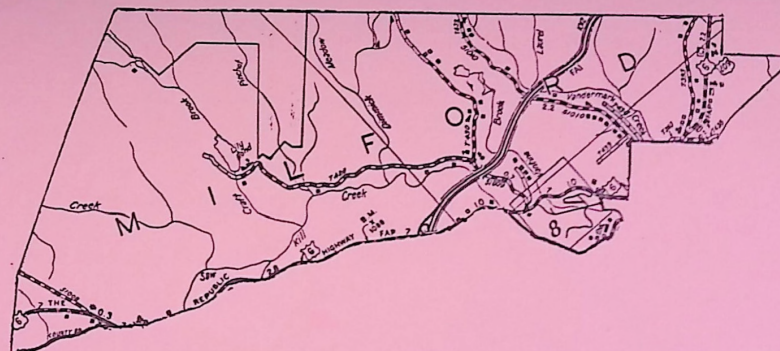
their initial meetings and where a convicted man, Herman Paul Schultz, was hanged in 1897, is such a landmark as to be considered a memorial in itself.

For the past three years a later Summer (Early September) attraction in the Borough of Milford has been Pike County Days. Growing out of initial plans by the Pike County Chamber of Commerce to provide coffee and doughnuts for antique automobile drivers visiting Milford on a Glidden Tour in 1978, Pike County Days, under the chairmanship of Dennis Griffin, has become an old fashioned country fair. Staged in the picturesque setting of the Memorial Park and Milford Elementary School playground and utilizing tree lined sections of Ann and Fifth Streets, the event provides a showcase for county business establishments and civic organizations. Operated with the cooperation of the Milford Borough Council, the Pike County Fireman's Federation, the Delaware Valley School District, the County Commissioners and the residents of the area, Pike County Days features not only booths and exhibits, but a Miss Pike County Days Contest (a preliminary for Miss Teenager competition) varied entertainment and a spectacular firemen's parade.

MILFORD SCHOOL





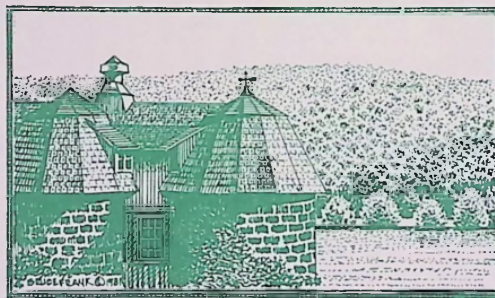


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME X

LEHMAN TOWNSHIP



ESHBACH FARM ON DELAWARE FLATLANDS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS
PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS
WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN
WILLIS J. GILPIN
H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS
PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,
GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF

LEHMAN

TEXT BY GEORGE FLUHR

LAYOUT·COVER·ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK
WITH THE COOPERATION OF TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN

Mary Costello

Lehman Township is the southernmost of Pike County's thirteen municipalities. This was not always so, because, from the time Pike was taken from Wayne County in 1814 until the formation of Monroe County in 1836, the present-day townships of Coolbaugh, Barrett, Price, Middle Smithfield, and Paradise, belonged to Pike. Earlier still, in 1752, Wayne, Pike, and Monroe Counties had belonged to Northampton, and before that to Bucks County. In 1746 the first Municipality north of the Blue Mountains was formed as the Township of Smithfield. That Township, which at its creation had only 27 landowners, has since been subdivided into 5 counties.

By the time Wayne County was formed Delaware Township was in existence, extending south to the Smithfield line and west to Luzerne County. From Delaware, Lehman was taken on August 19, 1829. Population grew slowly, reaching 905 in 1860. By 1970 it had dropped down to 624 but in the 1980 federal census it had spurted to 1,448.

The search for the origin of the township name has been difficult. Like many places it was probably named for an early settler. County assessment records in 1815 include a Joseph Leghman with 442 acres in the area. His tax was 55¢. By 1824 the owner's name was spelled Leaman, and in 1832, after erection of the township it was recorded as Lehman. Whether this is the man for whom the township was named is presently uncertain.

but as yet no other contender for the honor has been set forth.

From earliest times the Leni-Lenape (Delaware) Indians lived at peace with their neighbors the Shawanese (Shawnee). About 1755 a trivial incident resulted in war. A group of Indian women and children from both sides were gathering berries when a Shawnee child caught a large grasshopper. A quarrel arose between the child and a Delaware child. Their mothers joined the quarrel and eventually the women of both tribes were fighting. In the incident a few were killed and when word reached the warriors both tribes prepared for battle. The Shawnee were driven out, with the Leni-Lenape to remain until smallpox epidemics and westward migration left the land to European settlers.

From inter-tribal warfare has come the legend of the beautiful princess Winona. It is said that when her father's tribe fought the tribe of the warrior she loved she leaped from a cliff overlooking a beautiful waterfall which bears her name today. The loss of her life it is said, ended the war.

The Delaware Water Gap area was the location of some of the earliest settlements in the area. Niklas Depue had 3000 acres of land near Shawnee in 1727. Daniel Brodhead bought land at Brodhead Creek in 1735. And by 1750 Manuel Gonzales, a Spaniard, was at Bushkill. Gonzales had two sons and seven daughters.

The Indian Wars brought great suffering to the area. Seven year old Elizabeth Gonzales was captured by Indians, taken to Canada, and eventually married an Indian Chief. She was almost 40 years old when reunited with her father after a chance encounter with a traveller who knew her father.

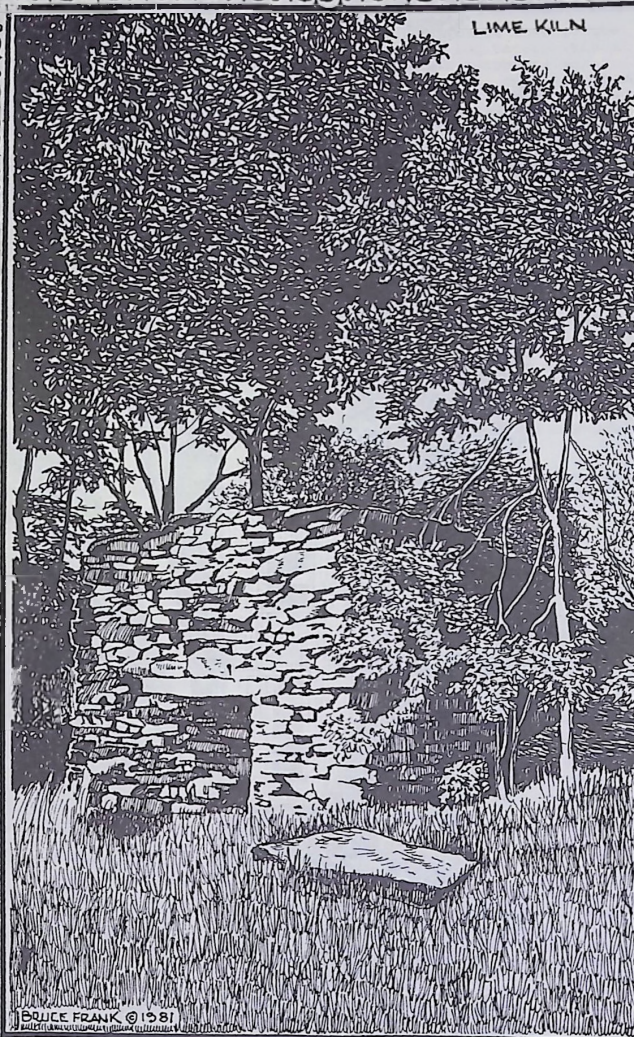
The Marshall Family at Marshalls Creek was a particular target for Indian vengeance. Edward Marshall had been a participant in the notorious Walking Purchase and had cheated the Indians by running rather than walking for the day and a half. (The Indians had sold William Penn land that could be walked in that time.) Marshall's wife and daughter were murdered by Indians.

Another Marshall, a legendary hunter of the Lehman Township area also returned home one day to find his family murdered. Vowing vengeance, like Tom Quick further north, Marshall spent the rest of his life killing any Indian he was able to locate.

The Van Campens, who settled about two miles north of Bushkill, also had trouble with the Indians. A boy was taken prisoner and the raiding party was followed through the woods to a point about a mile and a half past Porter's Lake. There at the "Indians Cabins" or caves, two Indians were shot and the boy freed.

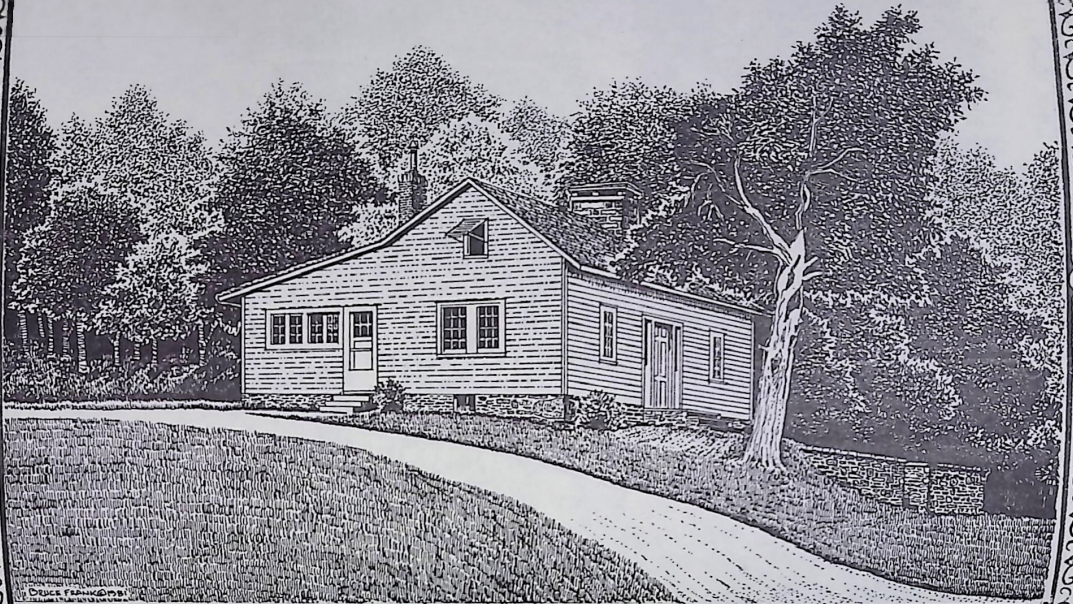
The Van Cordens too, had several narrow escapes. Raising crops and keeping cattle in Pennsylvania, Jacobus Van Gorden risked his life each time he crossed the Delaware from New Jersey to work his farm.

For protection Fort Hyndshaw was built on the Bushkill, and other forts were in New Jersey, but isolated farmers on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware were in constant fear for their lives for many years.



BOUCE FRANK © 1931

COSTELLO HOMESTEAD



Toward the end of the 18th century peace came to the area and growth began. John Heller opened a log tavern with a little brown jug for a sign. Henry Peters, a merchant, was appointed postmaster in 1812. Peters, Westbrook, and Nyce opened a general store. The old Gonzales homestead was turned into a hotel. Rudolphus Schoonover had a gristmill built before the revolution. Benjamin Schoonover was the first blacksmith and Simon Schoonover built a wagon shop. In 1812 Adam Overpack built a tannery. Peter Labar was a weaver. And Mason Dimmick, a school teacher, who became a County Commissioner in 1826, had a hotel at Melleners Cove.

Richard Brodhead, a nephew of General Brodhead of Revolutionary War fame, resided at his farm called "Wheat Plains" in the village of Delaware, Lehman Township. He served in the legislature and as associate judge for eleven years, and as County Commissioner in 1834. His son, William, became a County Commissioner in 1859. Wheat Plains, named for the wheat raised nearby, is today on the National Register of Historic Places.

Another prominent citizen in the history of Lehman Township was Dr. John J. Linderman who in 1817 became the first resident physician. In 1844 he was the only man in Lehman Township who voted for Henry Clay in the Presidential election won by James K. Polk. The Whig party of Eastern presented Dr. Linderman with a double barreled rifle in appreciation of his devotion to their cause.

In World War I, G. Neuman Smith gave his life for his country in France and today Post 514 of the American Legion in Buskill has named their building in his memory.

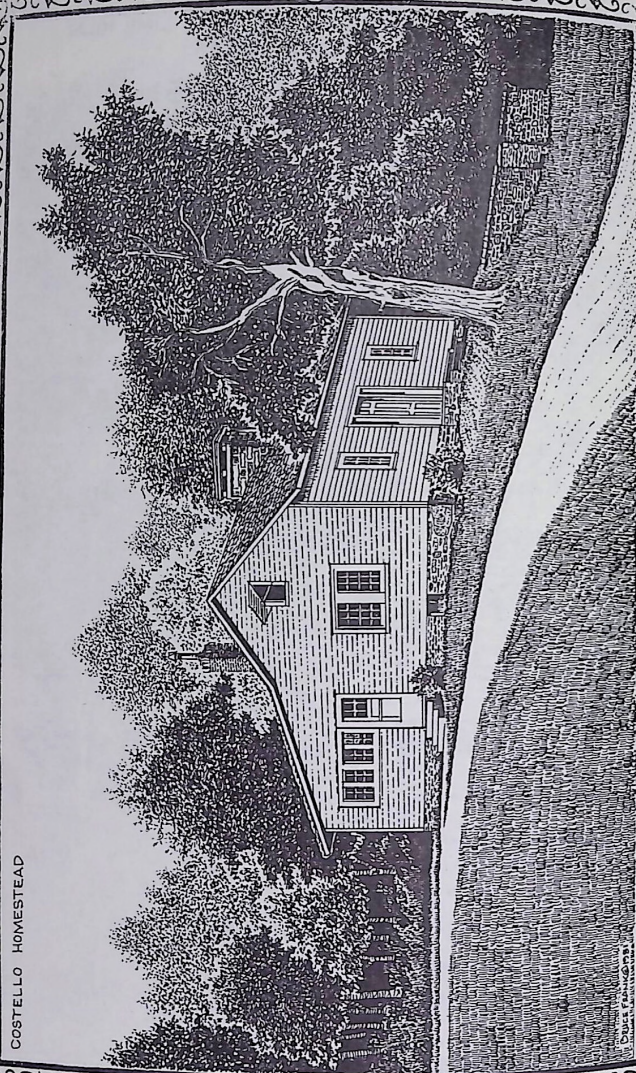
EGYPT MILLS

The village of Egypt Mills, founded by the Nyce family, received its name from the biblical story of the children of Jacob who had to travel to Egypt for wheat. Similarly, for many years settlers traveled to Egypt Mills on the Delaware to buy flour to carry back to distant parts of Pike County. In 1901 the Egypt Mills Club purchased the property and Tom's Creek was regularly stocked for fishermen. The club area as well as the Nyce farmhouse (later occupied by Henry Bowen) is today owned by the National Park Service.

From Route 209 at Buskill the Sugar Mountain Road runs up the hill, around, and back to the southernmost corner of the township where it meets Lecker Road and Old Mill Road. From a central point on this road the Old Shohola Road once ran toward Minks Pond and on to Shohola Falls.

SUGAR MOUNTAIN

Mary Costello, township historian, and a long time resident of the Sugar Mountain Area has many recollections of that area. Sugar Mountain, she tells us, was so called because of the many sweet girls who once resided there. Mrs. Costello's own house (also called the Smith house for her great grandfather) is itself an historic landmark. David Smith, who constructed the building, served as a Lieutenant Colonel in the War of 1812. The building has a large fireplace and once boasted a cradle in



COSTELLO HOMESTEAD

Toward the end of the 18th century peace came to the area and growth began. John Heller opened a log tavern with a little brown jug for a sign. Henry Peters, a merchant, was appointed postmaster in 1812. Peters, Westbrook, and Nyce opened a general store. The old Gonzales homestead was turned into a hotel. Rudolphus Schoonover had a gristmill built before the revolution. Benjamin Schoonover was the first blacksmith and Simon Schoonover built a wagon shop. In 1812 Adam Overpack built a tannery. Peter LaBar was a weaver. And Mason Dimmick, a school teacher, who became a County Commissioner in 1826, had a hotel at Melleners Cove.

Richard Brodhead, a nephew of General Brodhead of Revolutionary War fame, resided at his farm called "Wheat Plains" in the village of Delaware, Lehman Township. He served in the legislature and as associate judge for eleven years, and as County Commissioner in 1834. His son, William, became a County Commissioner in 1859. Wheat Plains, named for the wheat raised nearby, is today on the National Register of Historic Places.

Another prominent citizen in the history of Lehman Township was Dr. John J. Linderman who in 1817 became the first resident physician. In 1844 he was the only man in Lehman Township who voted for Henry Clay in the Presidential election won by James K. Polk. The Whig party of Easton presented Dr. Linderman with a double barreled rifle in appreciation of his devotion to their cause.

In World War I, G. Neuman Smith gave his life for his country in France and today Post 514 of the American Legion in Bushkill has named their building in his memory.

EGYPT MILLS

The village of Egypt Mills, founded by the Nyce family, received its name from the Biblical story of the children of Jacob who had to travel to Egypt for wheat. Similarly, for many years settlers traveled to Egypt Mills on the Delaware to buy flour to carry back to distant parts of Pike County. In 1901 the Egypt Mills Club purchased the property and Tom's Creek was regularly stocked for fisherman. The club area as well as the Nyce farmhouse (later occupied by Henry Bowen) is today owned by the National Park Service.

From Route 209 at Bushkill the Sugar Mountain Road runs up the hill, around, and back to the southernmost corner of the township where it meets Decker Road and Old Mill Road. From a central point on this road the Old Shohola Road once ran toward Minks Pond and on to Shohola Falls.

SUGAR MOUNTAIN

Mary Costello, township historian, and a long time resident of the Sugar Mountain Area has many recollections of that area. Sugar Mountain, she tells us, was so called because of the many sweet girls who once resided there. Mrs. Costello's own house (also called the Smith house for her great grandfather) is itself an historic landmark. David Smith, who constructed the building, served as a Lieutenant Colonel in the War of 1812. The building has a large fireplace and once boasted a cradle in

which seven children could sit. The children were frequently cautioned about snakes and many stories of rattlers and copperheads about the place have been told.

Behind the Costello house are three elevations, one of which was called Listening Hill. There, it is said, early settlers put their ears to the ground to listen for Indians.

On the Sugar Mountain Road today are two private camps one operated by the Easton YMCA and one by the Christian Herald. Both have man-made lakes and Christian Herald Camp has a beautiful church.

Near the Easton YMCA the Bunnell Place had carefully made stone fences. Nearby was a lime kiln where limestone taken from near the Delaware, was burned to make lime for fertilizer.

The Peter F. Wagner House on the Bushkill Falls Road once was visited by Woodrow Wilson and his family. The man who would later become president was reported to have been "a handsome young man."

And at the Delaware River's edge where once stood the Riverside Hotel, a launching area for boats and canoes caters to a new generation of tourists enjoying the river in a new way.

The Dickison Place (which has burned down) had a barn with a trap door in the floor which was used for hiding soldier deserters from the Civil War.

The Jonathon Schoonover house still stands but other old houses, including the Leonard Barris home, the Hatt House, and the Hemingway House, plus others, that were once prominent buildings are all gone today--some by decay, others by fire.

At the foot of Sugar Mountain was an old sawmill, which once contained a cider press. A room upstairs once served as a studio for Frank Schoonover, a noted artist whose pictures appeared in the Saturday Evening Post. Among persons who posed for his drawings was J. Russell Eshback.

Eshback, one of Lehman's most prominent citizens, was raised in a house built by Jonathan Eshback about 1859. Eshback in 1951 was elected Pike County Commissioner; he later became a member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature. Eshback's own home, the Van Gorden Homestead near Elfin Gorge, is today owned by the National Park Service.

When Monroe County was erected in 1836 the Big Bushkill Creek became the southern boundary of Pike County. In that year a bridge was built which was replaced in 1897 and again replaced after Hurricane Diane in 1955.

Not far from the bridge are buildings of the Peters and the Turn families. Now owned by the National Park Service and recently vandalized, these are among the most historic properties in Pike County. The original Peter's house is believed to have been built in 1746 and the town store about 1837.

THE CHURCH

The Dutch Reformed Church of Bushkill was built in 1374 replacing an earlier structure. The church grew from missionary work done in 1737 in which year Rev. George Manolius of Kingston organized Dutch Reformed Churches in the Minisink area. The first church building, which was begun in 1832 on a lot donated by Henry Peters, cost about two thousand dollars. The present structure, built in 1874, cost \$5300.

It is interesting to note that Count Zinzendorf of Moravia records in his diary that on July 22, 1742, he crossed the Bushkill in his missionary work among the Indians.

Another interesting observation in the religious history of the Township is the fact that the attractive Bushkill Fire Department building once served as the old Pine Ridge Church. (It has also been used as a library and a school house.)

SCHOOLS

The first school, according to Simeon Schoonover, was on top of Hog Back Hill. It was made of logs and one side had tumbled down. Sheep often came in and had to be chased out by the children. Alfred Mathews in 1886 listed schools in Lehman as Hemlock Grove, Brodhead, Schuyler's, Meadow Brook, Pine Ridge Barn Timber, and Bushkill.

The last one room school in the township, the Pigeon Roost School, still stands at the intersection of the Briscoe Mountain Road and Factory Road (which once led to the smaller factories to the north).

Today the Township belongs to the East Stroudsburg School District.

THE DELAWARE VALLEY RAILROAD

In April, 1897, the Delaware Valley Railroad Company was founded in Stroudsburg with the ultimate aim of constructing a railroad through Bushkill, Milford and Matamoras, to the Erie line at Fort Jervis. In 1898 two Brooklyn contractors received a contract to begin the work but the company was bankrupt within a year. After reorganizing, the company began work again in 1901 and in November of that year the railroad to Bushkill was opened. Later that year the company again went bankrupt and was sold for \$1705, with a \$190,000 mortgage.

But surprisingly the little railroad, called the "Dinky" prospered. It was about 13 miles long and had 14 stations. In winter it carried coal and in summer it carried lumber and tourists. It also carried the mail. Incoming trains were met with horses and wagons that carried the passengers to Unity, Tamiment, Mink's Pond, and other boarding houses.

Eventually the construction of roads in the 1920's caused the little railroad much competition from automobiles, buses, taxis, and trucks, and finally, in 1936 it was abandoned.

UNITY HOUSE

One of Lehman Township's most noted sites grew from the desire of the International Ladies' Garment Workers' Union to have an inexpensive place for members to vacation. Forest Park Hotel had been owned and operated by Richard Lederer, a New York shipbuilder for many years. In 1919 the hotel went on the market with a main house, and several dozen smaller buildings. The property included a lake and about 1000 acres of land. Over 3000 union members paid \$25. each to help pay for it but then could vacation there at a cost of \$13. per week. In 1934 after the main building burned, a new one was constructed. Included in the design were paintings by noted artist Diego Rivera, donated by John D. Rockefeller.

Unity House, as the site is now called, has been visited by not only garment workers but also by many noted persons, including Eleanor Roosevelt. Mrs. Roosevelt, invited by Union leader David Dubinsky, spoke at a war bond rally there during World War II, while her husband secretly stayed at Grey Towers.

A fire at Unity House in 1969 caused extensive damage to the resort in that year, but again it was rebuilt with a rededication taking place in 1972.

WATERFALLS

For over a century Lehman Township has boasted of two of the most beautiful waterfalls in America, - Bushkill Falls and Winona Falls. Bushkill Falls, known as the "Niagara of Pennsylvania" was first opened to the public in 1904. From the headwaters of the Big Bushkill Creek, the stream picks up speed as it courses through the Upper Canyon and Laurel Glen, finally falling over the edge of a hundred foot cliff. From the pool at the foot of the cliff the water branches out to form Bridal Veil Falls and the Little Bushkill Falls.

The Winona Falls is in reality a series of five falls named for the legendary Indian Princess Winona. Through gorges estimated to be 320 million years old the waters tumble 175 feet over Peace Falls, Princess Winona Falls, Manitou Falls, Lovers Retreat Falls, and Dancing Water Falls. At the base of the falls there has been constructed an extensive and modern amusement park, Magic Valley, attracting tens of thousands of persons each year. An old picture in the gift shop testifies to the humble beginnings of the falls as a tourist attraction over a half century ago.

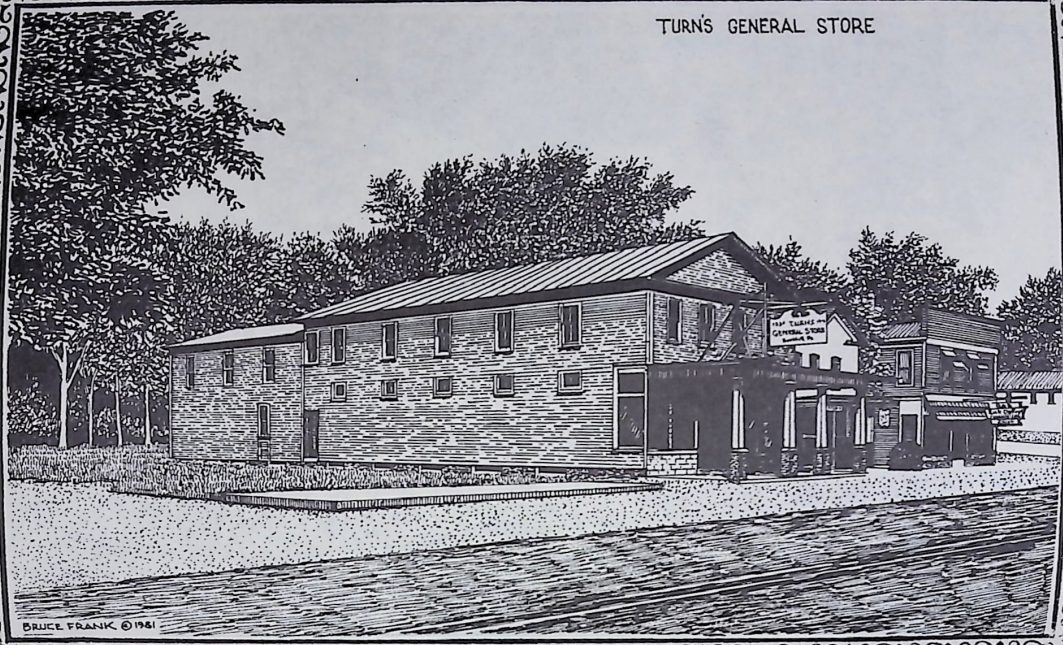
RESORTS

Lehman Township, lying in the Pocono Mountains, near Stroudsburg, boasts some of the finest recreation facilities in the world. Small honeymoon cottages and elaborate resorts like Poc-mont and Tamiment contribute to the fame of the Poconos as a year-round vacation playground. Large golf courses, ski areas, water sports of all kinds, theaters, and specialty gift shops, are a few of the factors that attract vacationers to the area during every month of the year.

BUSHKILL FALLS



TURN'S GENERAL STORE



THE DELAWARE WATER GAP NATIONAL RECREATION AREA

The Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, which lies partly in Lehman Township, borders 35 miles of the Delaware River and includes 71,702 acres of land. After initiation of the Rock's Island Lake Project in 1962, much bitterness and hardship developed among local residents as land was taken by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers and the National Park Service. Then, on July 31, 1975 the Governors of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania voted to withhold construction funds. Soon afterward the Chief of Engineers recommended deauthorization of the project.

While legislation to deauthorize construction of the Tock's Island Dam has since been introduced in Congress, it seems unlikely that a vote providing a final yes or no decision will occur within the next few years. However, according to the best present estimates it appears equally unlikely that the proposed dam will be constructed for at least ten years.

In 1978 the National Parks and Recreation Act added the Middle Delaware River to the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System. In 1980 a management plan for the area was drafted, and expenditures of \$98,615,000. were proposed.

Within the Lehman Township section of the Recreation Area are planned picnic sites, a bathing beach, a youth hostel, a canoe ramp, and back-country campsites. An archaeological site near Wheat Plains, and a Glaciated Area at Hill Farm have been identified for interpretation. In addition, the plan includes restoration of architecturally and culturally significant historical buildings.

Lehman Township properties, planned for restoration, are described as follows in the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area general management plan:

Tinsmith Shop and General Store, Bushkill. The tinsmith shop is one of a very few buildings in the national recreation area showing Greek Revival influences. It is the lone specimen of an early 19th-century retail shop in the area. A 2-story frame structure with wood lapped siding, the shop exudes fine detailing and tasteful design. The adjacent general store was built in two segments, the rear section dating from mid-19th century. The two buildings evoke the rural country store setting, fast disappearing from the American scene.

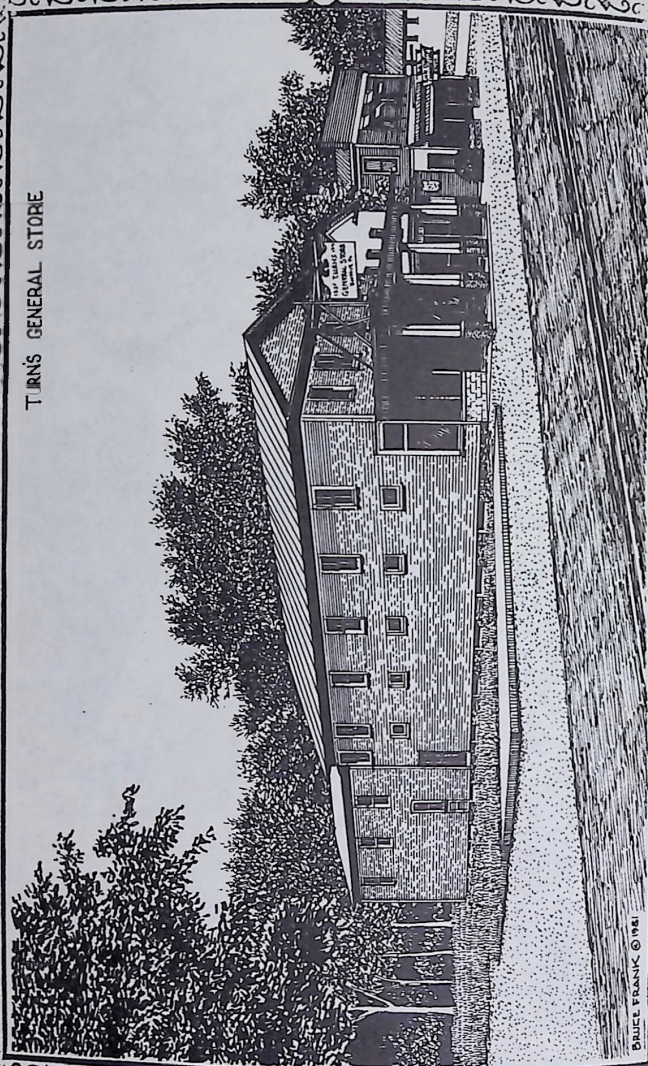
Peters House (Corner Giftshop, Bushkill). The original section has been reputed to have been constructed in 1746* and is an 18th-century wing is a most nearly perfect example of this period original interior elements are missing.

Elizabeth Bensley House.** Constructed in 1910, the interior of this 2-story frame house remains unchanged since 1917. The elegant and quite small house is a perfect representative of an unpretentious residence of the turn of the century.

* This date is open to question.

** destroyed by fire in September 1981

TURNS GENERAL STORE



THE DELAWARE WATER GAP NATIONAL RECREATION AREA

The Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, which lies partly in Lehman Township, borders 35 miles of the Delaware River and includes 71,702 acres of land. After initiation of the Tock's Island Lake Project in 1962, much bitterness and hardship developed among local residents as land was taken by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers and the National Park Service. Then, on July 31, 1975 the Governors of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania voted to withhold construction funds. Soon afterward the Chief of Engineers recommended deauthorization of the project.

While legislation to deauthorize construction of the Tock's Island Dam has since been introduced in Congress, it seems unlikely that a vote providing a final yes or no decision will occur within the next few years. However, according to the best present estimates it appears equally unlikely that the proposed dam will be constructed for at least ten years.

In 1978 the National Parks and Recreation Act added the Middle Delaware River to the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System. In 1980 a management plan for the area was drafted, and expenditures of \$98,615,000. were proposed.

Within the Lehman Township section of the Recreation Area are planned picnic sites, a bathing beach, a youth hostel, a canoe ramp, and back-country campsites. An archeological site near Wheat Plains, and a Glaciated Area at Hill Farm have been identified for interpretation. In addition, the plan includes restoration of architecturally and culturally significant historical buildings.

Lehman Township properties, planned for restoration, are described as follows in the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area general management plan:

Tinsmith Shop and General Store, Bushkill. The tinsmith shop is one of a very few buildings in the national recreation area showing a Greek Revival influence; it is the lone specimen of an early 19th-century retail shop in the area. A 2-story frame structure with wood lapped siding, the shop exudes fine detailing and tasteful design. The adjacent general store was built in two segments, the rear section dating from mid-19th century. The two buildings evoke the rural country store setting, fast disappearing from the American scene.

Peters House (Corner Giftshop, Bushkill). The original section has been reputed to have been constructed in 1746* and is a 2-story frame structure with a fieldstone foundation. This 18th-century wing is a most nearly perfect example of this period on the Pennsylvania side of the recreation area. Very few original interior elements are missing.

Elizabeth Bensley House.** Constructed in 1910, the interior of this 2-story frame house remains unchanged since 1917. The elegant and quite small house is a perfect representative of an unpretentious residence of the turn of the century.

* This date is open to question.

** destroyed by fire in September 1981

Brodhead-Heller (Wheat Plains). The mansion house of a late 18th-century farm visually records its architectural evolution. The 2-1/2-story frame house has a stone-back fireplace of the late 18th or early 19th century, and portions of original log walls. There are two front entrances: a Victorian door and a door dating from an earlier era.

Bushkill Gristmill. Constructed about 1790, this 2-story and basement frame gristmill is one of the few remaining frame mills in northeastern Pennsylvania.

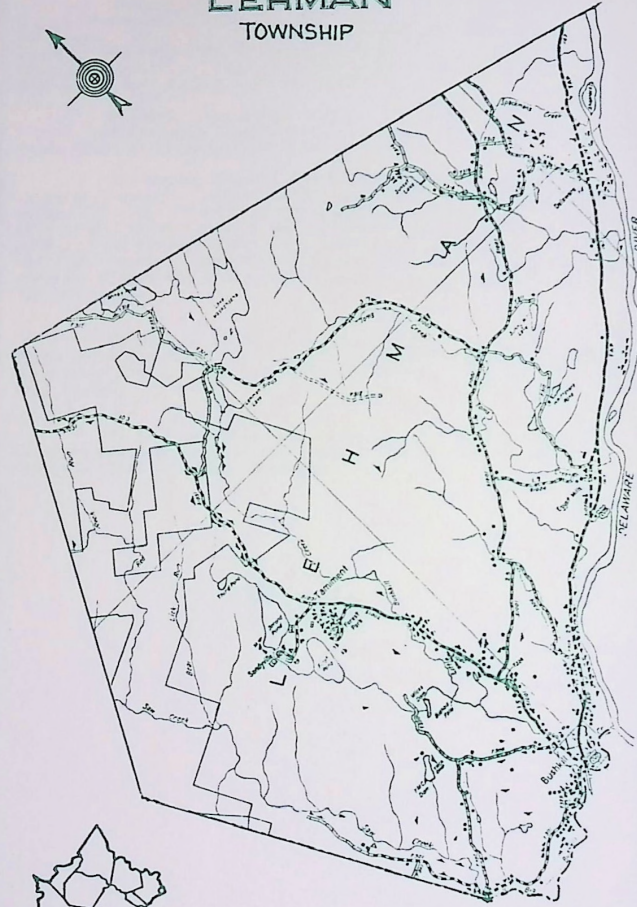
Van Gordon House/Eshback Farm Complex. The Van Gordon House is a square, 2-story ashlar and rubble stone house built around 1770, with a central entrance with chimneys and staircase. Half of the first floor is below hillside level and serves as a cellar. The Eshback House is a Federal-style home built in the mid-19th century. With the attendant farm outbuildings, the complex relates the continuity of rural life on the same site for 200 years.

On June 6, 1980, arson was reportedly the cause of fires which destroyed the old Mill and damaged the Bensley House. In another incident the barn belonging to the Tinsmith shop was also burned.

It is hoped that soon, with restoration, will come more extensive protection and preservation of the remaining Historic sites of Lehman Township.

Finis

LEHMAN
TOWNSHIP



PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE and SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME XI

WESTFALL TOWNSHIP



ARISBE.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS
PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS
WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN
WILLIS J. GILPIN
H. JAMES CRELLIN
PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS
PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,
GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR.



THE CROSSING

Named for early settler Simeon Westfall, who built a stone fort in what is now Matamoras, Westfall Township was first settled by the Minsi Indian nation. The earliest path taken by white settlers was a branch of an important Indian trail from Esopus (Kingston, N.Y.), in the Hudson River Valley, to Minisink Island, a few miles south of Milford on the Delaware River.

The branch trail crossed the Delaware where Interstate 84 does today, at what became known as Carpenter's Point. Two crude ferries, started by Benjamin Carpenter and Courtright Middaugh, took wagons and goods across the ford from the mid-1700s until 1827, when the ferriers were moved upstream. (See Matamoras Survey Book) The old Indian trail became part of an east-west artery for settlement and commerce, known as the Owego Turnpike. From the

Delaware, the public route coursed southwest, marked locally by today's Tenth Street (the border between Westfall Township and Matamoras) and the old Milford Road. The original Carpenter's ferry house stood near what later became the site of the Reuben P. Bell homestead (today the Edna Covart residence).

The early settlers were not resisted, but eventually Indians resented the whites taking their land. According to one legend, two children of the Stoffell Dekker family and a Jacob DeWitt, all of whom farmed along the river between Cummins Brook and Wells Ferry (Milford), were abducted by the Indians. DeWitt was held in Canada for three years; the children married into the tribe and converted to Indian life. At times, Westfall settlers would flee their homes on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware, living on the more secure New York-New Jersey shore, and cross the river to tend crops or milk cows. The only record of a pitched battle in Westfall Township occurred June 25, 1758, in the Mill Rift area, where 10 militiamen from Cole's Fort (in present-day Port Jervis) intercepted a party of Indians who were fording the Delaware from Cherry Island to the Pennsylvania side. The militia claimed to have killed four Indians.

Early settlers in Westfall Township included Cornelius Van Aken, who purchased a large tract known as "Theesacht" below the ferry landing. Another was Jacobus Rosenkrans, at whose home the legendary Pike County Indian slayer, Tom Quick, died in 1795. According to legend, a steel-headed, hollow-stemmed tomahawk-pipe was found in the walls of the room where Quick died, during reconstruction of the house years later. The implement came to be dubbed "Tom Quick's Tomahawk".

THE BEGINNINGS OF GROWTH--ROSETOWN

The Rosenkrans farm and a portion of the VanAken property were purchased in 1828 by Frederic A. Rose, "known as a bold speculator" up and down the Delaware River valley in lumbering and rafting activities. Rose and his progeny built homes along the Old Milford Road, and helped build a new township road (since abandoned) and schoolhouse along a creek leading up into the hills. The home of a son, Elijah Rose, became a township polling place for four years when Westfall was carved out of Milford Township, January 31, 1839 (Today the Elijah Rose home is known as "The Old House", occupied by Marian Lewis and Lillian Brice).

In 1872, the new Barrett Bridge replaced the primitive ferries and an earlier (1854) bridge which had crossed the Delaware at today's Avenue C, Matamoras. The new location for the river crossing made a realignment of the Milford-Port Jervis road desirable, and a son of Elijah, James C. Rose, responded by deeding the township a right-of-way across his property from the Old Milford Road to the junction of Bell's Lane (Tenth Street) and Pennsylvania Avenue. Along the new spur, Rose built Pocono Farm, today called Pocono Lodge, owned by Elmer Masurack. Twice destroyed by fire and twice rebuilt, in its day it was one of Westfall's leading boarding houses.

The Rose Family made such an impact on the area that it was dubbed "Rosetown", and the creek which provided them a watering source dubbed the Rosetown Creek. The Roses are recalled today by a cemetery with crumbling bluestone walls and wrought iron gate bearing the family name. It contains 28 graves and the dominating obelisk of family patriarch Frederic A. Rose. The body of Tom Quick lay in the cemetery from his death until 1889, when his bones were dug up and reburied under a monument in Milford, as part of a businessmen's publicity scheme.

THE BEGINNINGS OF GROWTH--QUICKTOWN

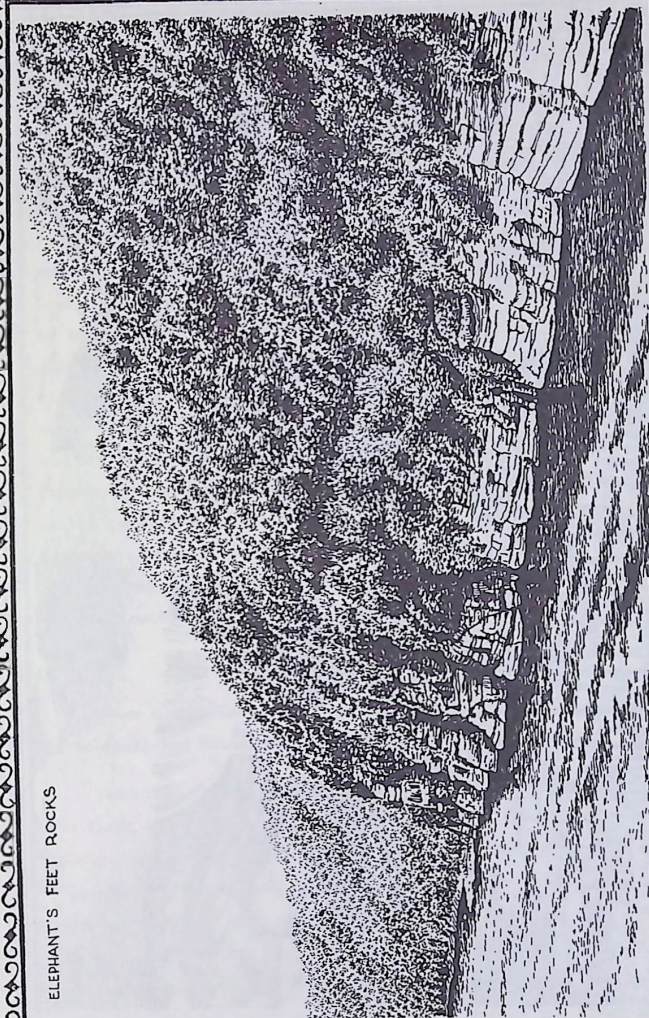
In 1770, Peter Quick, probably an uncle of Indian-slayer Tom Quick, built a home and sawmill on Quick's Creek (later dubbed Deep Hollow Brook and then Cummins Creek). A small settlement grew on the flatlands at the mouth of the creek, spread along the nearby Old Milford Road and up what is today Cummins Hill Road, which became a route to Pond Eddy and Shohola.

John B. Quick, a son of Peter, built an inn near the junction of the two roads in 1820. Termed the Halfway House, it was a popular rendezvous for carriage, stage and wagon trade between Milford and Port Jervis. The inn and 215 acres was purchased in 1875 by James Cummings, who also built a pond and sawmill on the creek, and lumbered the surrounding hills. The inn became known as "The Cummins House", and the name spread to the adjacent brook and mountainous road as well. The building eventually fell into rubble, and the ruins obliterated when I-84 came through, in 1969.

Another victim of the superhighway was the old Evergreen Restaurant, built on the Old Milford Road as a new Halfway House in the late 1800s, and rehabilitated by Emile and Louise Moglia in 1946. After I-84 forced its demolition, the Moglias built a modern establishment nearby on Route 6-209.

Quicktown had its own one-room school, probably built during the 1860s by John T. Quick. Located on the Old Milford Road, it was used until 1920, when students were bussed to the Matamoras schools. The school board sold the property in 1932. Afterwards, it was transported across Route 6-209, and is now the residence of the Cleerones.

Like Rosetown, Quicktown had its own cemetery, which today abuts Route 6-209, and is in sad neglect.



ELEPHANT'S FEET ROCKS

BRUCE FRANKS 1982

THE BEGINNINGS OF GROWTH--QUICKTOWN

In 1770, Peter Quick, probably an uncle of Indian-slayer Tom Quick, built a home and sawmill on Quick's Creek (later dubbed Deep Hollow Brook and then Cummins Creek). A small settlement grew on the flatlands at the mouth of the creek, spread along the nearby Old Milford Road and up what is today Cummins Hill Road, which became a route to Pond Eddy and Shohola.

John B. Quick, a son of Peter, built an inn near the junction of the two roads in 1820. Termed the Halfway House, it was a popular rendezvous for carriage, stage and wagon trade between Milford and Port Jervis. The inn and 215 acres was purchased in 1875 by James Cummings, who also built a pond and sawmill on the creek, and lumbered the surrounding hills. The inn became known as "The Cummins House", and the name spread to the adjacent brook and mountainous road as well. The building eventually fell into rubble, and the ruins obliterated when I-84 came through, in 1969.

Another victim of the superhighway was the old Evergreen Restaurant, built on the Old Milford Road as a new Halfway House in the late 1800s, and rehabilitated by Emile and Louise Moglia in 1946. After I-84 forced its demolition, the Moglias built a modern establishment nearby on Route 6-209.

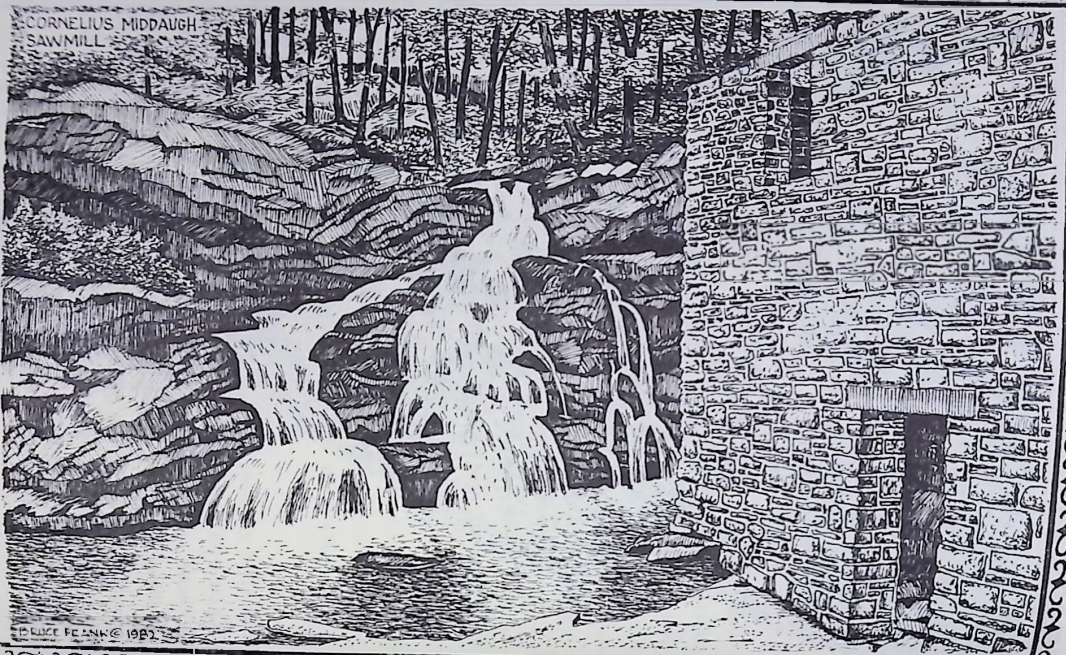
Quicktown had its own one-room school, probably built during the 1860s by John T. Quick. Located on the Old Milford Road, it was used until 1920, when students were bussed to the Marmonas schools. The school board sold the property in 1932. Afterwards, it was transported across Route 6-209, and is now the residence of the Clacerones.

Like Rosetown, Quicktown had its own cemetery, which today abuts Route 6-209, and is in sad neglect.

ELEPHANT'S FEET ROCKS



DRUCE FRANK © 1981



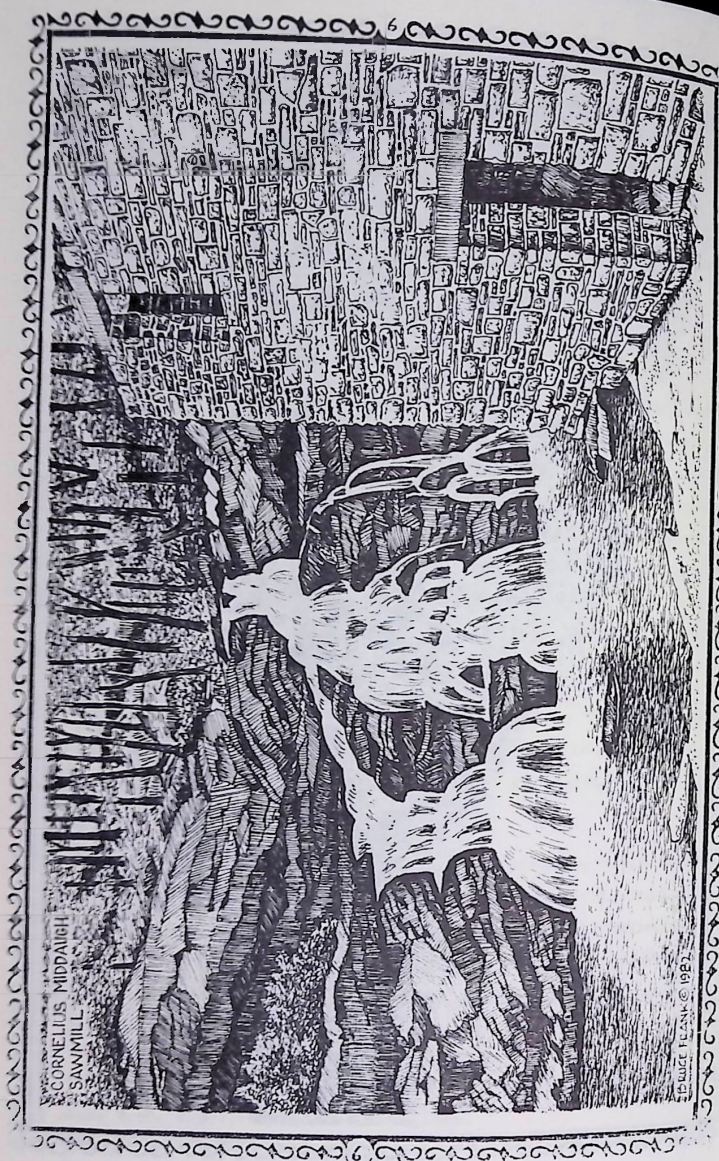
CHARLES PEIRCE, RENOWNED SCHOLAR

One of Quakertown's most notable but mysterious citizens was Charles S. Peirce, widely hailed in academic circles as the "Father of Pragmatism", and recognized throughout the world as America's foremost mathematician and philosopher. In 1887, Peirce and his wife, Juliette, bought the John B. Quick home, next to the Quakertown School. They dubbed it "Artsbe", a classical name from Homer's Iliad, and added a third story, intended to serve as a Lyceum, where Dr. Peirce could conduct philosophical discourses with scholars. Income difficulties kept Peirce from finishing off the third floor. His 26 years in Quakertown were spent in intellectual seclusion, writing philosophical treatises and articles for cultural magazines of the day. The Science of Pragmatism evolved from his writings, which were used by Einstein in the development of his Theory of Relativity. Today the home has been placed on the National Register, and the Peirce Society and National Park Service have plans to turn it into a national cultural center.

EARLY ENTERPRISES

Three enterprises, which played a large part in the economy of Quakertown and Matamoras, evolved on the Mill Rift Road.

Two miles from Matamoras was the locale of what was probably the first industry in the township, and one of the first in Pike County. A factory manufactured window glass there from 1807 to 1816, bequeathing a name that is still applied to the locale--Glass House Hill. The abundance of firewood and pure sand at the site overcame the transportation handicap to the Philadelphia and New York markets. Window panes were sometimes shipped by rafts down the Delaware, sometimes ferried across the river and



CHARLES PEIRCE, RENOWNED SCHOLAR

One of Quicktown's most notable but mysterious citizens was Charles S. Peirce, widely hailed in academic circles as the "Father of Pragmatism", and recognized throughout the world as America's foremost mathematician and philosopher. In 1887, Peirce and his wife, Juliette, bought the John B. Quick home, next to the Quicktown School. They dubbed it "Arisbe", a classical name from Homer's Iliad, and added a third story, intended to serve as a Lyceum, where Dr. Peirce could conduct philosophical discourses with scholars. Income difficulties kept Peirce from finishing off the third floor. His 26 years in Westfall were spent in intellectual seclusion, writing philosophical treatises and articles for cultural magazines of the day. The Science of Pragmatism evolved from his writings, which were used by Einstein in the development of his Theory of Relativity. Today the home has been placed on the National Register, and the Peirce Society and National Park Service have plans to turn it into a national cultural center.

EARLY ENTERPRISES

Three enterprises, which played a large part in the economy of Westfall and Matamoras, evolved on the Mill Rift Road.

Two miles from Matamoras was the locale of what was probably the first industry in the township, and one of the first in Pike County. A factory manufactured window glass there from 1807 to 1816, bequeathing a name that is still applied to the locale--Glass House Hill. The abundance of firewood and pure sand at the site overcame the transportation handicap to the Philadelphia and New York markets. Window panes were sometimes shipped by rafts down the Delaware, sometimes ferried across the river and

8
conveyed by horse and wagon. About 20 tenement houses occupied by workers sprung up around the factory. Today little traces remain, outside of mounds of waste from the glazing process.

Closer to Matamoras are two spring-fed ponds cut into clay deposits at the base of the mountain. They were created about 1909 by laborers digging out the clay to use in construction of the extensive flood dike along the Delaware in parts of Westfall and Matamoras. In winter, one pond provided ice for the Shay family which had a 130-acre farm in the vicinity of the present River Drive Estates development. The ice from Shay Pond helped cool Shay milk and stock residential and commercial ice boxes in the area from 1912 to about 1947, when electrification and refrigerators made the trade unprofitable.

A small slaughter house founded between the Shay Farm and Glass House Hill in 1892 by Jacob O. Ryder, a former meat salesman for Swift and Co., grew into the largest and longest-lasting single enterprise in Westfall's history--a rendering plant. Today Ryder trucks roam a wide area of the Northeastern United States, loading animal wastes from supermarkets, butcher shops and slaughter houses to be hauled to the Westfall plant to be rendered into soaps, oils and pet foods. The \$13 million a year trade provides more than 100 jobs, rivaling some of the bigger blue-stone quarries of yesteryear as Westfall's largest employer.

EARLY TRANSPORTATION

Early public transportation between Port Jervis, Matamoras, Rosetown, Quicktown and Milford was provided by stage coaches, including the "Hiawatha", which ran for two generations, from the 1840s to early 1900s, under John Findlay and his son, Robert.

9
The Hiawatha carried the mail three times daily, plus as many as 22 passengers over the Old Milford Road, with a stop at the Halfway House. The coach, in a deteriorated condition, is kept today at Moon Valley, Milford Township.

By the mid-1930s, the advent of the automobile and increasing development had rendered the narrow, curvy Old Milford Road inadequate for a main thoroughfare. The State constructed a new three-lane highway, today's Route 6-209, parallel to the old road. When Interstate 84 was built, in 1969, it obliterated part of the old road, along with adjacent sections of Rosetown and Quicktown.

There were repeated attempts, beginning in 1848, to bring railroad lines through the township, in the Port Jervis to Milford corridor, where most of the settlement was. The tracks of the Matamoras and New York Railroad, intended to run from Port Jervis to Stroudsburg, were laid down along the Old Milford Road as far as Buttermilk Falls, Rosetown, in 1895. At that point the company ran out of rail and got sidetracked into the stone-crushing and shale-hauling business. A stone crusher and sheds to house two locomotives were built near Buttermilk Falls, near where the screen of the Tri-States Drive-In Theatre now stands. The railroad had trouble paying its taxes, however, and collapsed along with its single track, two-truss iron bridge over the Delaware in the ice gorge of March, 1904.

The New York and Erie Railroad did enter Westfall, but to the dismay of the Quicks, Roses and other speculators, did so in virtual wilderness north of Elephants Feet Rocks, at Saw Mill Rift. The railroad built its mainline up the Delaware River valley in 1848, spurring the growth of another population center

in Westfall Township, one which has retained its identity as a village while Rosetown and Quicktown lost theirs to the vicissitudes of progress.

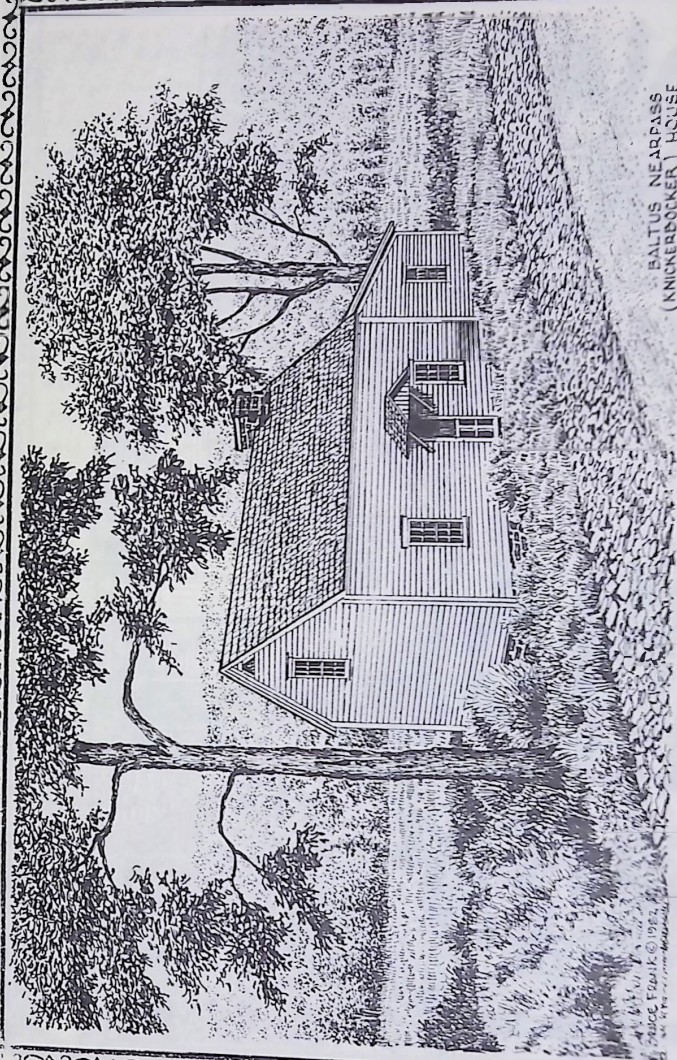
MILL RIFT, CHILD OF ENTERPRISE

Before the advent of the railroad, the Mill Rift area was a sleepy hamlet known best to the Delaware River timber raftsmen and the half-dozen or so families that engaged in logging, quarrying or subsistence farming in its rugged hills. It was the raftsmen that named it. A saw mill had been constructed by the area's first settler, James Sawyer, around 1814, where the Bushkill Creek (Mill Rift Brook) joins the Delaware. There were treacherous "rifts" or rapids at the spot, and the name "Saw Mill Rift" was a natural. The name remained for almost a century before the post office shortened it.

The "Quinn" home, presently occupied by the Leon Foley family, was built on the foundation of the original Sawyer homestead, which was destroyed by fire in 1866. The home was adjacent to the mill.

The oldest existing dwelling in Mill Rift is the "Knickerbocker House", on Cemetery Road. It was the homestead of settler Baltus Nearpass, built in the early 1800s. Another old home is the Cook residence, originally the Solomon Middaugh homestead, on Upper Bluestone Boulevard. Extending from a hand-hewn beam in the kitchen of the latter house is an old hook. Legend has it that a member of the Middaugh family, "Uncle Caneel", (Cornelius), was chained to it during outbreaks of "brain fever".

At first, Saw Mill Rift was reached only by ferry, with one anchorage in the rocks where the Mill Rift Civic Assn. river right-of-way is today, the other on the lower tip of Cherry



BALTUS NEARPASS
(KNICKERBOCKER) HOUSE

In Westfall Township, one which has retained its identity as a village while Rosetown and Quicktown lost theirs to the vicissitudes of progress.

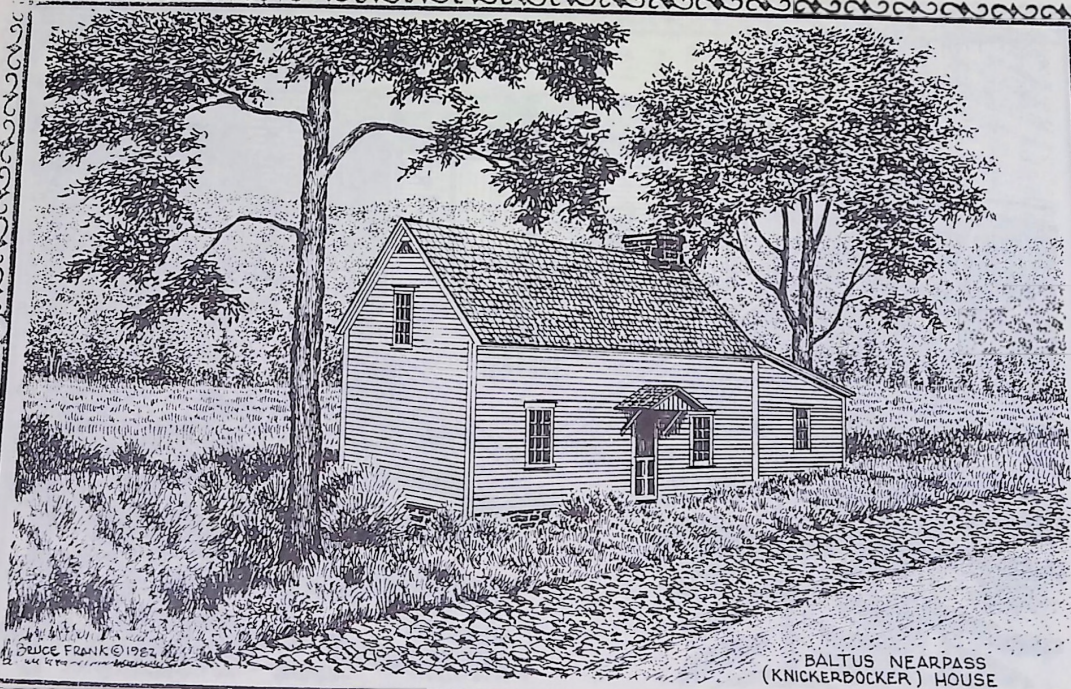
MILL RIFT, CHILD OF ENTERPRISE

Before the advent of the railroad, the Mill Rift area was a sleepy hamlet known best to the Delaware River timber raftsmen and the half-dozen or so families that engaged in logging, quarrying or subsistence farming in its rugged hills. It was the raftsmen that named it. A saw mill had been constructed by the area's first settler, James Sawyer, around 1814, where the Bushkill Creek (Mill Rift Brook) joins the Delaware. There were treacherous "rifts" or rapids at the spot, and the name "Saw Mill Rift" was a natural. The name remained for almost a century before the post office shortened it.

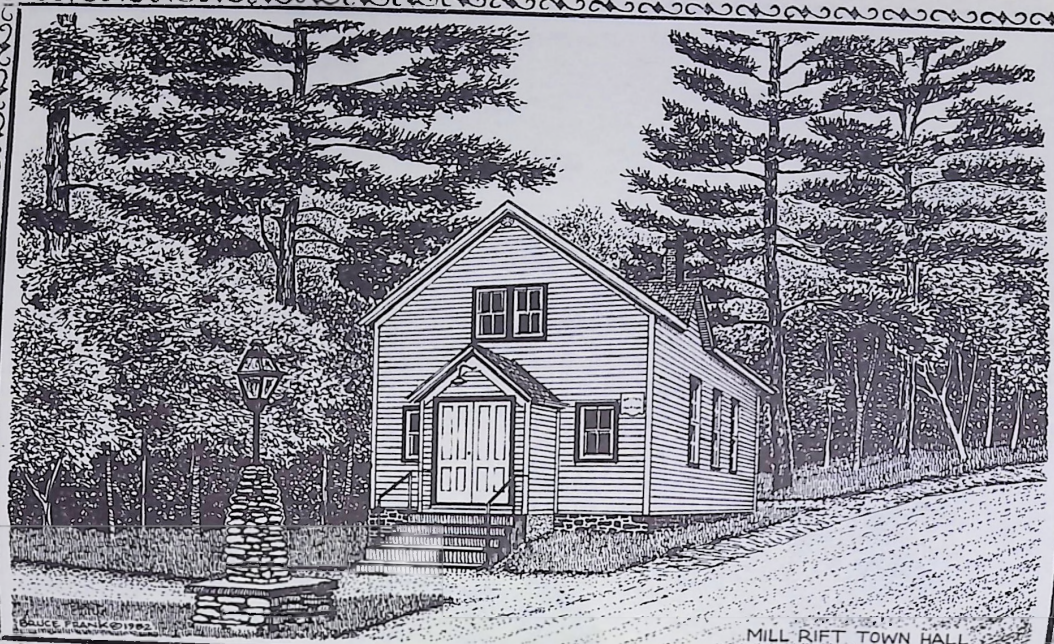
The "Quinn" home, presently occupied by the Leon Foley family, was built on the foundation of the original Sawyer homestead, which was destroyed by fire in 1866. The home was adjacent to the mill.

The oldest existing dwelling in Mill Rift is the "Knickerbocker House", on Cemetery Road. It was the homestead of settler Baltus Nearpass, built in the early 1800s. Another old home is the Cook residence, originally the Solomon Middaugh homestead, on Upper Bluestone Boulevard. Extending from a hand-hewn beam in the kitchen of the latter house is an old hook. Legend has it that a member of the Middaugh family, "Uncle Canceel", (Cornelius), was chained to it during outbreaks of "brain fever".

At first, Saw Mill Rift was reached only by ferry, with one anchorage in the rocks where the Mill Rift Civic Assn. river right-of-way is today, the other on the lower tip of Cherry



BALTUS NEARPASS
(KNICKERBOCKER) HOUSE

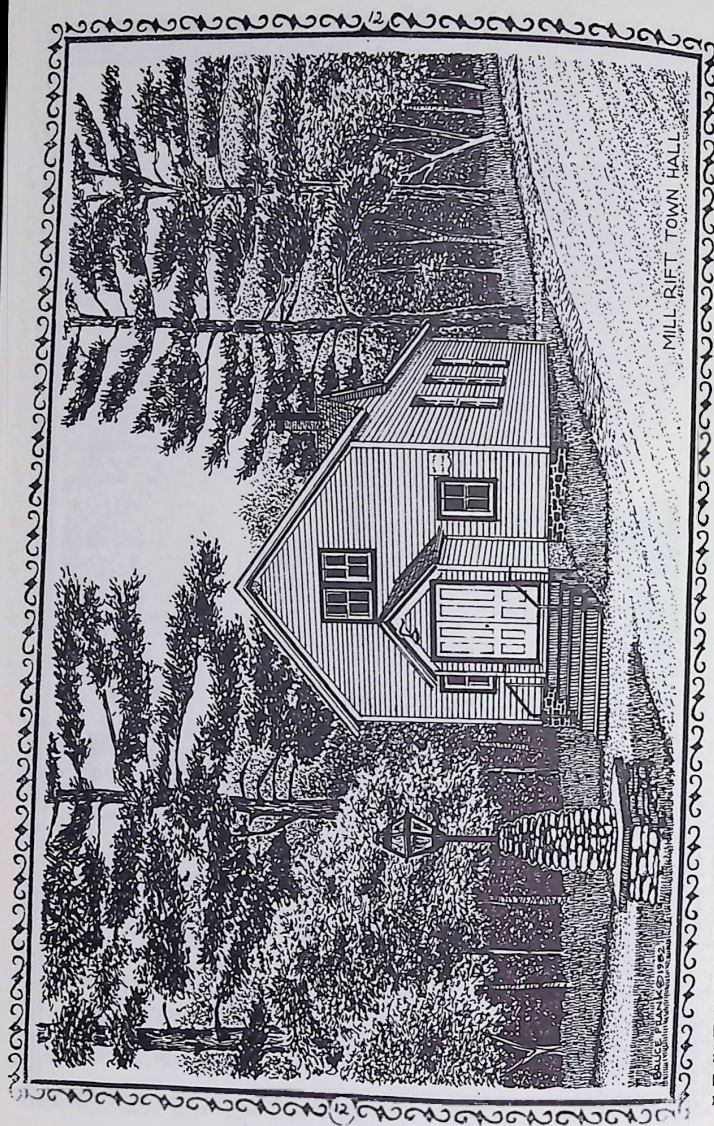


MILL RIFT TOWN HALL

Island. A fording road led from the Island to the New York side of the Delaware. Mail was handled over this route, and farmers used it to ship hay to market or to sell to customers of the Delaware & Hudson Canal (built in 1832) on the New York shore. Once the railroad came through, the trestle became another bridge to the outside world, and to Mr. Brink's tavern, in the Canal port of Bolton Basin across the river. At least two Mill Rift residents fell to their deaths over the years while attempting the return passage.

The railroad spurred commerce and residency. Five other mills moved into the area, and the stone-quarrying industry followed. Farms were cleared, and boarding houses, such as the Mill Rift Inn and Kent Farmstead, were erected and expanded to house loggers and quarry workers. At one point, there were 100 men employed in the large quarry on the Oberwager Estate, at the top of Bluestone Blvd. There were dozens of other quarries providing additional jobs located along ridge lines throughout the hills. The Erie put in three stone-loading docks between Saw Mill Rift and Pond Eddy, and communities sprung up around them. Farms and houses stretched from Pond Eddy to the communities of Rosas Switch and Stairway, two miles away. These communities, once larger than Saw Mill Rift, had their own store, mill and school. The teacher, Howard Allen, commuted from Mill Rift on foot.

Eventually a road was constructed up the river from the growing village of Matamoras, passing Glass House Hill and splitting on top of Delaware Heights. One branch followed the top of Elephant's Feet bluff, coming into Saw Mill Rift where the Town Hall is today; the other swung west, briefly merging with today's Cummins Road, and eventually ending up with the Oswego turnpike.



Island. A fording road led from the island to the New York side of the Delaware. Mail was handled over this route, and farmers used it to ship hay to market or to sell to teamsters of the Delaware & Hudson Canal (built in 1832) on the New York shore. Once the railroad came through, the trestle became another bridge to the outside world, and to Mr. Brink's tavern, in the Canal port of Bolton Basin across the river. At least two Mill Rift residents fell to their deaths over the years while attempting the return passage.

The railroad spurred commerce and residency. Five other mills moved into the area, and the stone-quarrying industry followed. Farms were cleared, and boarding houses, such as the Mill Rift Inn and Kent Farmstead, were erected and expanded to house loggers and quarry workers. At one point, there were 100 men employed in the large quarry on the Oberwager Estate, at the top of Bluestone Blvd. There were dozens of other quarries providing additional jobs located along ridge lines throughout the hills. The Erie put in three stone-loading docks between Saw Mill Rift and Pond Eddy, and communities sprung up around them. Farms and houses stretched from Pond Eddy to the communities of Rosas Switch and Stairway, two miles away. These communities, once larger than Saw Mill Rift, had their own store, mill and school. The teacher, Howard Allen, commuted from Mill Rift on foot.

Eventually a road was constructed up the river from the growing village of Matamoras, passing Glass House Hill and splitting on top of Delaware Heights. One branch followed the top of Elephants Feet bluff, coming into Saw Mill Rift where the Town Hall is today; the other swung west, briefly merging with today's Cummins Road, and eventually tying up with the Owego Turnpike.

14
The Berzgers, Cumbachs and other farmers settled along this road, (The Berger Road), building a school for their children where the Lake Ariel Hunting Camp is today, on Cummins Road. The school was probably discontinued by the 1880s.

Mill Rift also had an elementary school. The first school was located near the Sawyer Mill, on the site of the present Danley residence. The second was constructed in 1862, next to Mirror Lake, by Isaac Wintermute, also proprietor of the general store. It was used for grades one-eight until 1945, when pupils were bussed to Matamoras. The school was sold to Doris Schwartz for a summer residence. The Eugene Smith family now owns it.

The school had also been used as a social center and for church services, weddings and funerals, but those functions were transferred to the "Town Hall" when it was built in 1905. The 22' by 40' building was erected through local labor and cash donations for \$695, including furnishings. It served as headquarters for the Mill Rift Literary Society, which boasted a membership of 243 persons. The society sponsored a stock company, free lending library and weekly newspaper. Today the Town Hall serves as headquarters for the Civic Assn.'s. Mill Rift Museum. It contains numerous vintage photographs, old newspapers, and much of the stock and furnishings of the Mill Rift General Store, salvaged by local resident and history buff Thomas Hanney when the store closed in 1940.

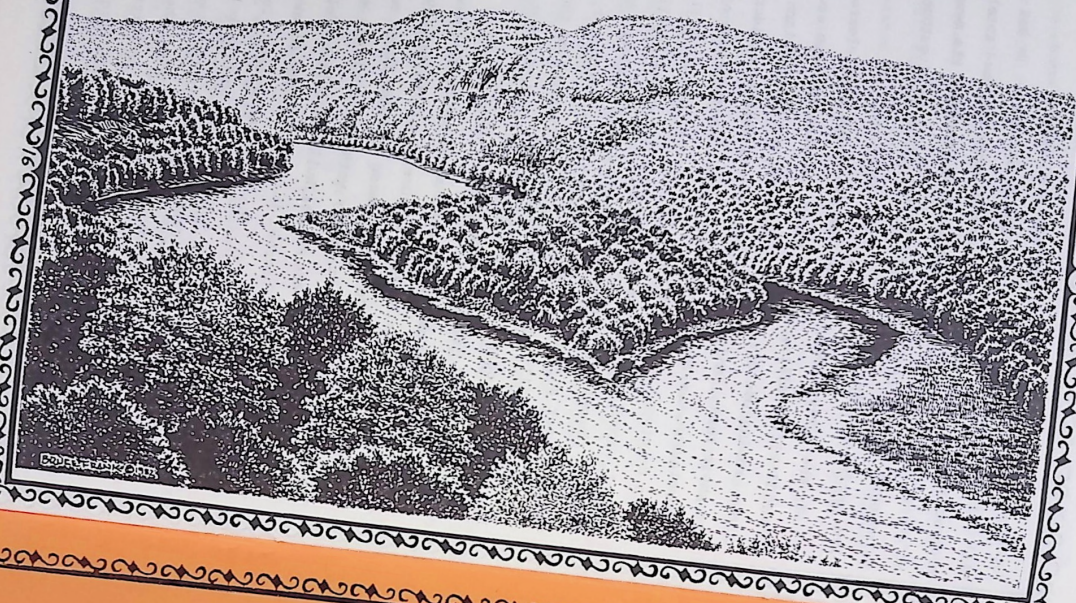
The store was located in the present post office building, at 1 Bluestone Blvd., now owned by the Jack Edwards family. After prop. Wintermute's death in 1905, it was taken over by James Florance Molony, "the man with 17 jobs". Molony also served as officer of the Town Hall Assn., postmaster, secretary of the board of supervisors, school master, ticket and baggage agent

for the Erie, telegraph agent, milkman, real estate agent, and Mill Rift correspondent to the Pike County Dispatch. He had the reputation of a good samaritan who would house and feed total strangers down on their luck. Molony died in 1940. His memory is honored in Mill Rift's Molony Memorial Park, on Bluestone Blvd. at Molony Circle.

By the early 1900s, most of the timber had been cleared from Mill Rift's hills, and the stone industry had been scuttled by the growing use of concrete. Stairway and Rosas Switch became ghost towns, and Saw Mill Rift itself shrank considerably in population, as residents moved to the city in search of work. Others developed new sidelines. One was Rattlesnake Bill Padgett, a local legend who scoured the hills for poisonous reptiles, which he showed off by hand in a travelling sideshow. Another who could not adjust was Cornelius Middaugh, proprietor of the old stone sawmill, the walls of which still stand on the Mill Rift Brook. Middaugh disappeared one day, and his coat was found discarded on the middle of the railroad trestle.

With the decline of stone, tourism became the community's major industry. The Mill Rift House, built in the 1890s by William Sawyer, was the first summer boarding house catering strictly to tourists, not quarry workers. Both the Mill Rift House and the Mirror Lake House, built in 1911 by Nellie and George Padgett, were absorbed in 1916 into the Glenwood Hotel, run by Edward L. Stoddard. The Glenwood brought electricity to Mill Rift in 1924, with a water wheel turbine below the dam forming Mirror Lake. Residents tapped into the power plant, erecting their own poles and running wire under the auspices of a hometown electric company. The Glenwood properties still stand, in various stages of neglect, the main hotel reduced in

CHERRY ISLAND ON THE DELAWARE



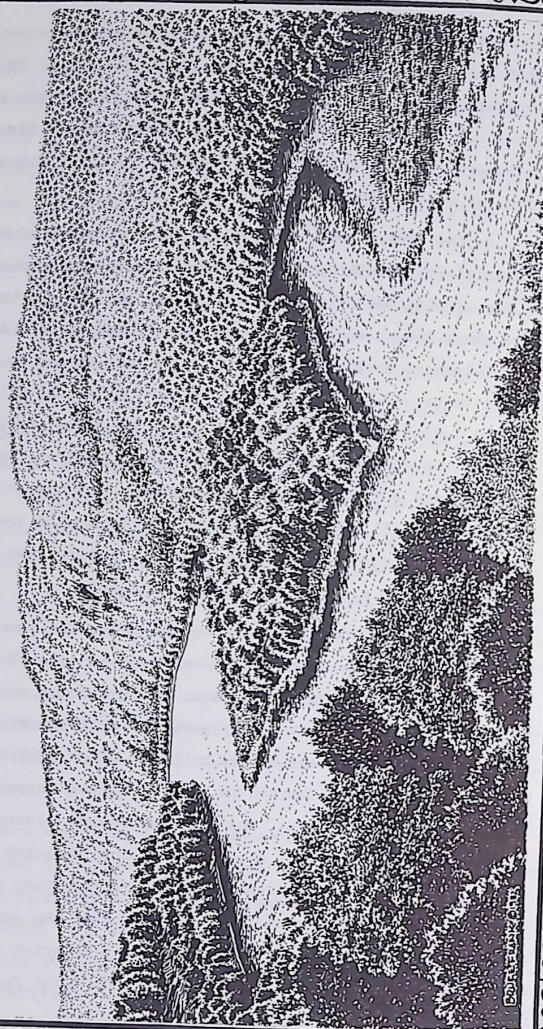
size by a 1966 fire, and have been owned by the Tom Costello's Boy's Sports Camp since then. Tourists also found accommodation in several cottages built by Molony and Fred Green, and a place to worship in the holy Family RC Church, built in 1957 on a plot of ground donated by Thomas Hanney. (It is Westfall's only church to this day). The "Fair View House" (Mill Rift Inn), near the expired train depot, is the only establishment that still accepts transient visitors, with most of Mill Rift's cottages now privately owned, many lived in year-round.

Finis

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The Allen Family
Thomas Hanney
William Henn
Leonard Belnos
Henry McCombs
Matthew's History of
Wayne, Pike, & Monroe

CHERRY ISLAND ON THE DELAWARE

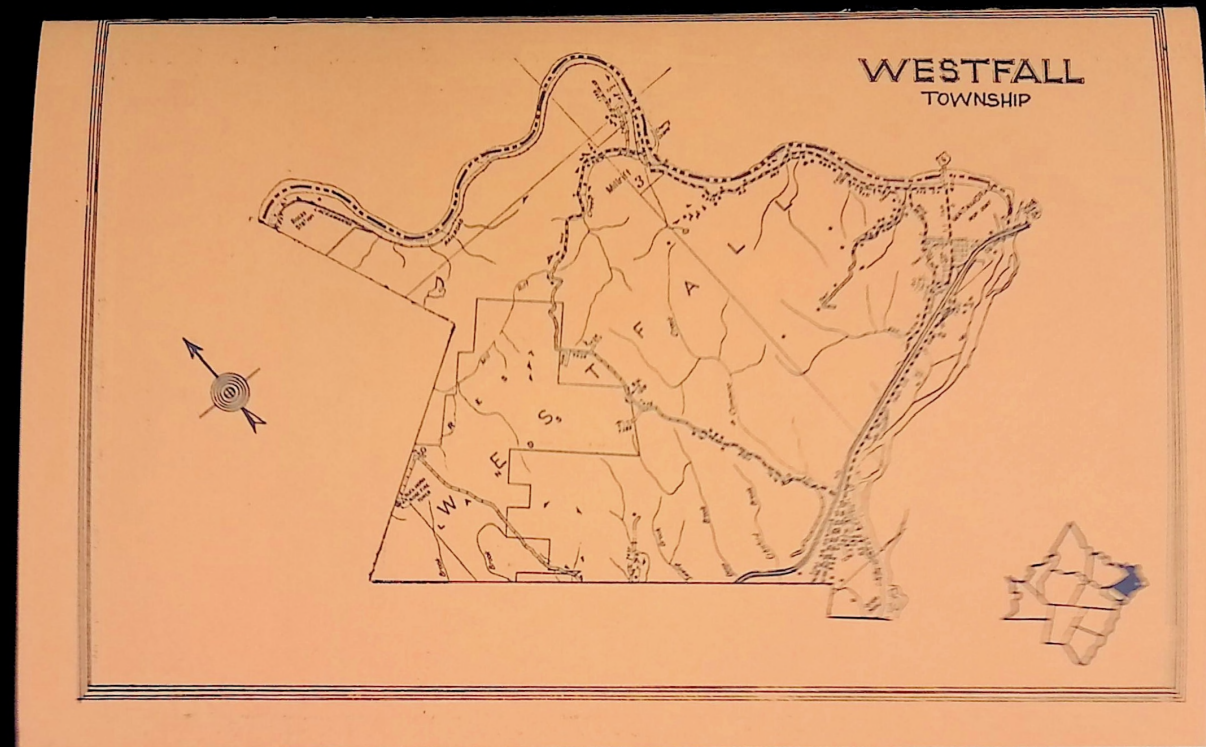


size by a 1966 fire, and have been owned by the Tom Costello's Boy's Sports Camp since then. Tourists also found accomodation in several cottages built by Molony and Fred Green, and a place to worship in the Holy Family RC Church, built in 1957 on a plot of ground donated by Thomas Hanney. (It is Westfall's only church to this day). The "Fair View House" (Mill Rift Inn), near the expired train depot, is the only establishment that still accepts transient visitors, with most of Mill Rift's cottages now privately owned, many lived in year-round.

Finis

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The Allen Family
Thomas Henney
William Henn
Leonard Baltes
Henry McCombs
Mathew's History of
Wayne, Pike, & Monroe

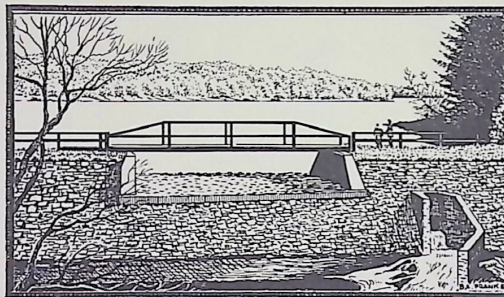


PIKE COUNTY

HISTORIC SITE ^{and} SCENIC AREA SURVEY

VOLUME XII

GREENE TOWNSHIP



DAM AT PROMISED LAND STATE PARK

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS PIKE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

WARNER M. DEPUY, CHAIRMAN

WILLIS J. GILPIN

H. JAMES CRELLIN

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL ON THE ARTS

PIKE COUNTY HISTORIAN,

GEORGE J. FLUHR, EDITOR.

AN
ILLUSTRATED
HISTORIC SURVEY
OF
GREENE

LAYOUT·COVER·ILLUSTRATIONS BY BRUCE A. FRANK

TEXT BY TOWNSHIP HISTORIAN

Peggy Bancroft

Seventeen voters from among the one hundred residents were registered in Greene Township in 1859, the year the region was taken from Palmyra to become an entity in itself. And when the first census, in 1880, was taken by George Schwepenhiser, (the old way of spelling a name that soon was shortened to Swepeniser), the township had grown phenomenally, listing some 1167 inhabitants.

Although the census list has changed, the character of the land bounded on the north by Palmyra and Blooming Grove, on the east by Porter, on the south by Monroe County, and on the west by Wayne County, has remained virtually unchanged.

Greene is an area of lakes and rushing streams, of dense evergreen and hardwood forests, of some farmland, and of seven villages with scattered homes and a long heritage of solidarity. It is home to numerous bear, deer, an occasional wildcat, and a multitude of smaller wild creatures, trout and other game fish, and resident and tourist-birds, as well as the human population.

This beautiful township is part of the land included in the September 17, 1718 Deed of Release given by the Delaware, of the Algonkian family. But it was land used for hunting, and was sandwiched between the Minisink and Great Warrior Paths, because of its terrain avoided by most Indians except for seasonal visits. By 1753, the last vestiges of Indian occupation had vanished, victim of the 1737 Walking Purchase which took all Munsee territory from Delaware Water Gap to the Lackawaxen.

The origin of Greene's name is obvious or obscure, depending upon to whom the question is posed. Is it a derivative of the dream of William Penn . . . "A faire greene country?" Is it so named because of the green hills and greener valleys rolling across its length and breadth? Or was it named in honor of the Honorable Giles Greene, of nearby Wayne County, a man whose ancestry has been traced back to the fourteenth generation in America (1635) and beyond that to the England of 1596? This latter Greene was a moving power in the development of industry in neighboring Salem Township, another area which played an important part in the founding of Greene. Thus this latter premise may be well-founded. A third possible source for the name of the Township, some have claimed, is the noted Revolutionary war hero, General Nathanael Greene.

Whatever the origin of the name of Greene Township, it surely can be recognized as Pike County's "faire greene country." The Penns - William, and John Penn the Elder and John Penn the Younger, (the two latter being the vendors of the Wallenpaupack Manor region) would surely recognize this place of beauty even now.

The Wallenpaupack Manor, one of thirteen such Manors and believed to be the earliest and most desirable in terms of beauty and value, was partly in Wayne but mostly in Pike County. It contained 12, 150 acres and was surveyed from 1748 to 1763, extending from Wilsonville, near Hawley, to Ledgesdale. Wayne County had been set off from Northampton County to the south in 1798, and originally included Pike County and its township of Greene, the latter nearly a century and a half from its birthdate of 1859.

It really only seems that Greene Township is ninety-nine percent grey boulders and one percent soil. The smooth, contoured hills of the region tilt toward the narrow, steep-sided valleys and are covered with soil of the Volusia type, accounting for the grey to greyish-brown surface and yellow, mottled subsoil. One student has claimed that the ground is "stony," although "rocky" would probably be more correct. Good, fertile sandy loam and clay loam soils - where found in the valleys - are put to excellent use by the farmers of the region. And as for scenic beauty, Greene Township is, if not surpassingly lovely, well able to hold its own with any other region in the Commonwealth.

The East Branch of the Wallenpaupack River divides Greene Township from neighboring Dreher across the county lines. The two townships have found their past, present and future inextricably intertwined from the very beginning, when land divided by the early Moravians who came seeking religious and economic freedom, included both bottomlands and uplands and so created a village which would cross county and township lines.

Greene was settled principally from the Paupack Valley. Abram Weaver (also listed in early histories as Wissemere or Wismer) built a log cabin which rested on the side of Sugar Hill (Panther) in 1800, before any were built on the Greene Township side of "The Flats" or "Dutch or Dutchman's Flats" as the New Found Land of Daniel Stroud was called in the distant past. The Wismer Road soon fronted his cabin, and eventually led from Stroudsburg to Newfoundland (Route 447). Weaver was a "squatter", preceding the settlers who bought land on which to build.

In a search for the oldest home still standing and still occupied in the township, the year 1806 is important. That was the year in which James Simons was assessed with four hundred acres, and in which he set about "improving" the land - beating back a wilderness of trees so thick that often the sun was obscured. This sturdy pioneer located his home about one mile east of the Paupack, and, in the words of an early historian, "cleared up a good farm and built a stone house."

This first, still remaining, house in Greene Township, actually began in 1786 with the warrant and survey by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to one John Gilmore. Four days later, September 6, 1786, John Gilmore conveyed the land to Edward Evans, who retained it without improvement until July 17, 1806, when it was transferred to James Simons, the very James Simons whose house stands as a memorial in the village of Greentown (earlier known as Simonstown) or Greentown. Seven Simons brothers and sons built homes in the beautiful wooded region.

The walls of Greene's "Old House," now the property of Terence Mulrooney, are eighteen inches thick, and the lath was axed by and of hemlock, which grows in wild profusion in the region. The plaster in the interior was re-inforced with deer hair, and, because cement was still to be discovered at the time, deer hair was also mixed with lime and sand to point up the stones of the exterior. Four huge fireplaces provided warmth and comfort for this house built nearly two centuries ago, with bake ovens built into two of them.

Not far behind James Simons in the construction of a fine home in what would some day become Greene Township was Thomas T. Dickerson, who chose Sugar Hill for his homestead. The Dickerson home was built in 1814, post-dating the Simons home by only five years. (Dickerson was killed in the Battle of Charles City Court-house, Virginia, in 1864.)

A second Dickerson home, this one built on Brink Hill overlooking the village of Greentown, was erected by Thomas J. Dickerson, son of the Sugar Hill builder, in 1835, on a 117-acre plot. This latter log building and land became known locally as the Dickerson Homestead.

Historians disagree about the construction of the first sawmill in Greene Township. The sawmills, in a land where everything had to be built of either stone or wood, and where wood was much easier to work and to obtain, necessarily played an important role in the development of the villages and farms of the area.

Originally believed to have been the first sawmill in Greene was one built by John R. Galpin (an early spelling of Gilpin) in 1843, and the second was in Promised Land, built by Joseph Atkinson. But another historian claims that the honor of the first sawmill belongs to Allen Megargel, whose four hundred acres purchased in 1816 were improved with the construction of a mill built in 1825. This was later called the Ehrgood Mill, in Greentown.

Sawmills soon dotted the landscape in Greene Township. The first frame house (not a log cabin) built in the 1820's by Isaac I. Kipp and Jacob Keane on 234 acres purchased from Edward Tilghman, was near the Kipp sawmill, which came along later in 1851.

Nathan Houck, in the village of Houcktown, now LaAnna, built the first of three sawmills and stick factories on the Buck Hill stream in 1855.

The Charles Low sawmill was located on a road into Hicks' Pond in Roemerville, at the head of Sugar Hill Creek. And it was in 1850 that Christopher Betchler built a mill, later to become a large stick factory employing twenty-five hands owned by Richard Jones and H. A. Lancaster. And the latter, together with George Lancaster, built an umbrella-stick factory at German Valley in 1878. This latter operation burned March 15, 1886.

The largest barn in the township, the property of one Thomas Bartleson whose pride and joy it was, was built in 1828 on land purchased from the owner of the first of Greene's sawmills, Allen Megargel. Megargel's property also provided the first of Greene's many schoolhouses in the township, built at Simonstown.

The sawmills and gristmills were not the only industries in early Greene. Related activities included toy factories, stick mills and the like, in which wooden articles for use or for play were manufactured. In Greentown, near the crossroads, a factory for making toys, flagstaves, and other wooden objects was built and remained busy until a boiler blew up, killing four men and injuring one more. This was rebuilt and utilized until the foundation began to crumble five years later.

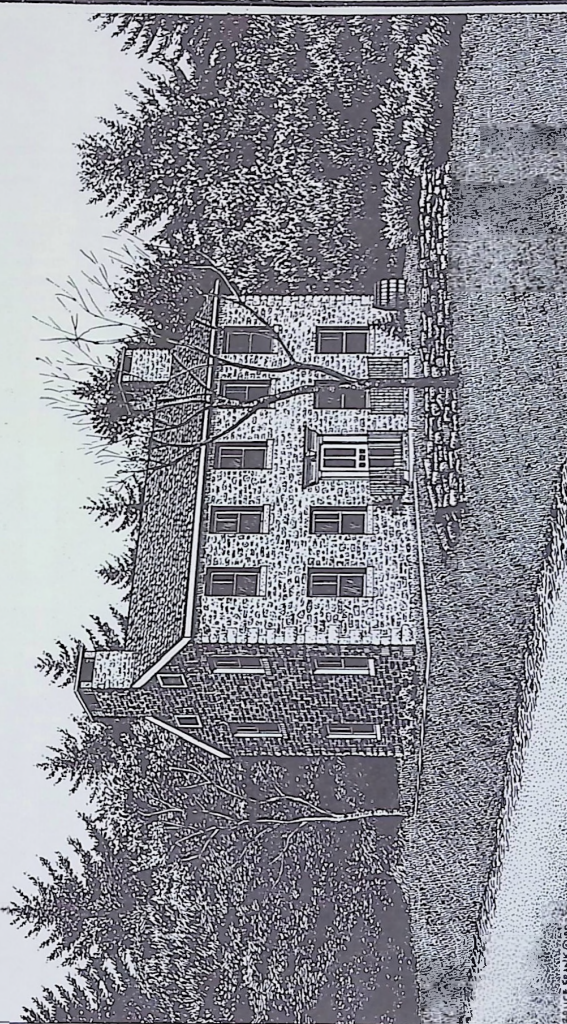
Perhaps the township's first commercial baker was John Haig, who constructed a large baking oven out of stone and concocted bread and cakes and pies, which he sold. The oven is still a point of interest in Greentown, with its remains still to be seen on Brink Hill.

The first store in Greene was the property of Thomas H. Gilpin, and it was built near a sawmill and stick factory in the village. The S. R. Hazelton mercantile establishment was a popular Greentown business before the turn of the century. Nearby was the F. G. Hames store, and in Panther was Charlie Sieg's store. There were wood turning factories in German Valley, and there were wagonmakers, chairmakers and cabinetmakers scattered as needed throughout the region. Stores stocked such necessary items as mine sprags (sticks which acted as brakes on mine cars), mine rafters and ties, flagpoles, dowels, curtain poles, door-stops and yo-yo's, as well as smooth wooden toys of many descriptions.

Beekeeping has long been an interesting industry (on a small scale) in the township. There were no honeybees in America during Indian times, the first being imported from Europe by the white man. The Indians called them, rather inelegantly, "the white man's fly." The purveyors of sweet honey were kept ensconced in conical star and log hives, and, much later, in box hives. The sulphur pit was an integral part of beekeeping!

Greene Township, from the earliest years, produced blossoms favored by the bees. Throughout the year, rotating with the seasons, the bees find such delicacies provided for them as alder and willow, which produces pollen only; the soft maple - April's darling - producing both pollen and honey. Then come hard maple, wild cherry and fruit blossoms, the dandelion, wild gooseberry, sorrel, raspberries, sumac, silk or milk weed, basswood, buck-wheat, goldenrod and other autumn flowers.

MULROONEY HOUSE



Nathan Buck, in the village of Houcktown, now Laama, built the first of three sawmills and stick factories on the Buck Hill stream in 1855.

The Charles Low sawmill was located on a road into Hicks' Pond in Roseville, at the head of Sugar Hill Creek. And it was in 1850 that Christopher Betchler built a mill, later to become a large stick factory employing twenty-five hands owned by Richard Jones and H. A. Lancaster. And the latter, together with George Lancaster, built an umbrella-stick factory at German Valley in 1878. This latter operation burned March 15, 1886.

The largest barn in the township, the property of one Thomas Bartleson whose pride and joy it was, was built in 1828 on land purchased from the owner of the first of Greene's sawmills, Allen Megargel. Megargel's property also provided the first of Greene's many schoolhouses in the township, built at Simonstown.

The sawmills and gristmills were not the only industries in early Greene. Related activities included toy factories, stick mills and the like, in which wooden articles for use or for play were manufactured. In Greentown, near the crossroads, a factory for making toys, flagstaffs, and other wooden objects was built and remained busy until a boiler blew up, killing four men and injuring one more. This was rebuilt and utilized until the foundation began to crumble five years later.

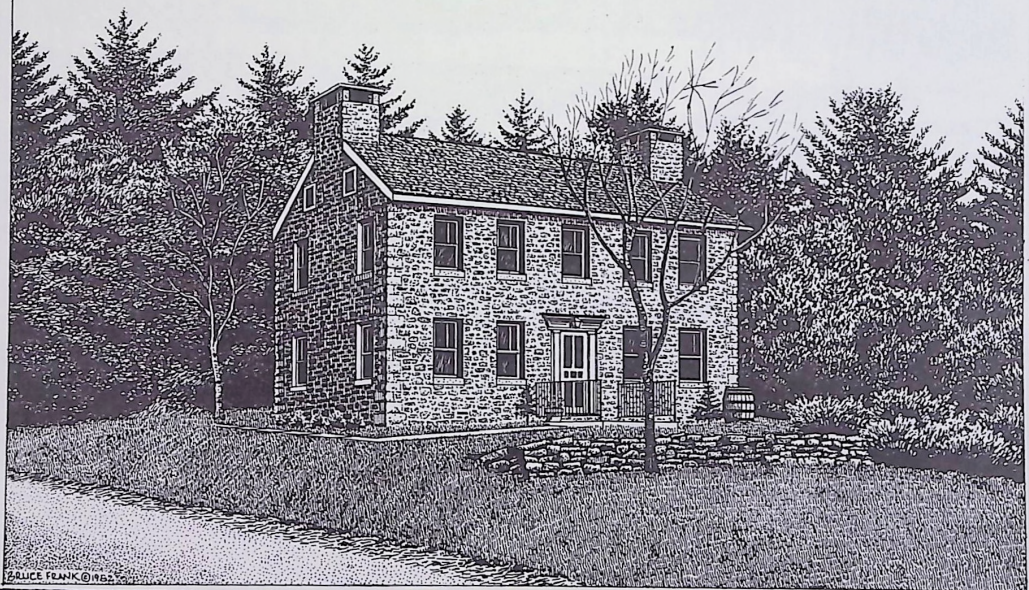
Perhaps the township's first commercial baker was John Hais, who constructed a large baking oven out of stone and concocted bread and cakes and pies, which he sold. The oven is still a point of interest in Greentown, with its remains still to be seen on Brink Hill.

The first store in Greene was the property of Thomas H. Glavin, and it was built near a sawmill and stick factory in the village. The S. R. Hazelton mercantile establishment was a popular Greentown business before the turn of the century. Nearby was the F. G. Hames store, and in Fannier was Charlie Sieg's store. There were wood turning factories in German Valley and there were wagonmakers, chalmakers and cabinmakers scattered as needed throughout the region. Stores stocked such necessary items as mine sprags (sticks which acted as brakes on mine carts), mine rafters and ties, flagpoles, dowels, curtain poles, door-stops and yo-yo's, as well as smooth wooden toys of many descriptions.

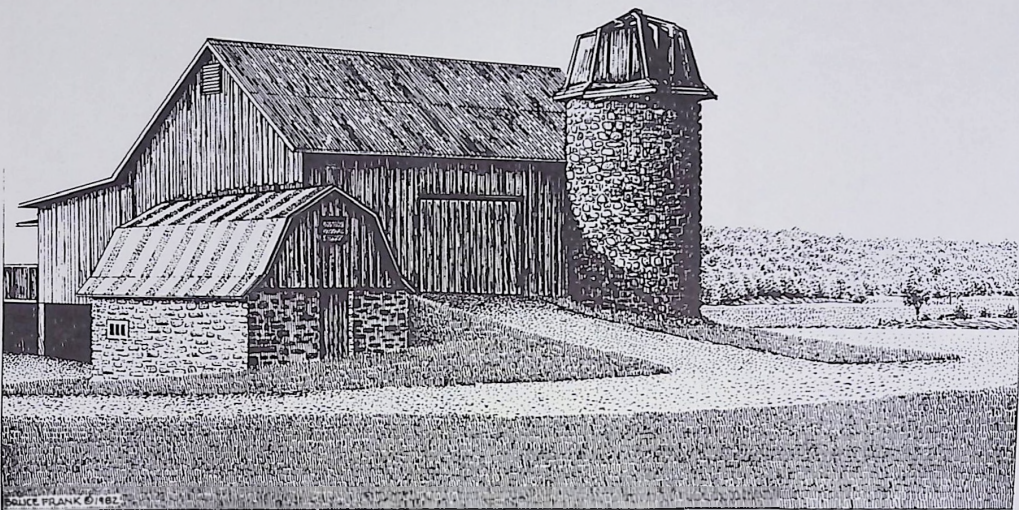
Beekeeping has long been an interesting industry (on a small scale) in the township. There were no honeybees in America during Indian times, the first being imported from Europe by the white man. The Indians called them, rather inelegantly, "the white man's fly." The purveyors of sweet honey were kept ensconced in conical straw and log hives, and, much later, in box hives. The sulphur pit was an integral part of beekeeping!

Greene Township, from the earliest years, produced blossoms favored by the bees. Throughout the year, rotating with the seasons, the bees find such delicacies provided for them as alder and willow, which produces pollen only; the soft maple - April's darling - producing both pollen and honey. Then come hard rapids, wild cherry and fruit blossoms, the dandelion, wild gooseberry, sorrel, raspberries, sumac, silk or milk weed, basswood, buck-wheat, goldentrod and other autumn flowers.

MULROONEY HOUSE



CROFT FARM



who come from afar to enjoy the fishing, swimming, boating, hiking, picnicking, and other leisuretime activities. And it is home to many year-round residents, some of whom have their roots deep in Promised Land soil!

Purchased from the original warrantees in 1844 by Joseph Atkinson, of Hawley, the land which was to become the Promised Land State Park was first a working community of few residents. Atkinson built a dam at the outlet of the cloud-high lake and erected an "up and down" mill run by water power, taking the sawn lumber to Hawley, some twelve miles away.

Even before the Atkinson mill began operation, a settler arrived some time between 1822 and 1840. He was Hiram Frisbie, a Connecticut Yankee who tried farming on his ten acres of clearing. He planted two orchards which were not successful, but which eventually may have been ancestors of the trees now flourishing. He set up a shake mill, making shingles by splitting bolts of wood. Undaunted by the lack of tools, he walked to Easton to buy his chisels and grinding stone, which he carried back to Promised Land.

However, Frisbie had neglected to obtain a title to his land. When Atkinson purchased the land, Frisbie had to vacate, retaining only the distinction of being the only person to have settled on what is now the State Park area.

Promised Land's history is distinguished by the beginning of several industrial operations. In 1850, the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company purchased the Atkinson land, the lumber was used in the building of the canal. Much of it was also used to build the old aqueduct across the Lackawaxen River below Hawley. Later, in 1869, Dr. Joseph Jones acquired the Canal Company land and built a new mill and repaired the dam. The Jones mill was a circular mill, turning out bedposts, rails and stabs.

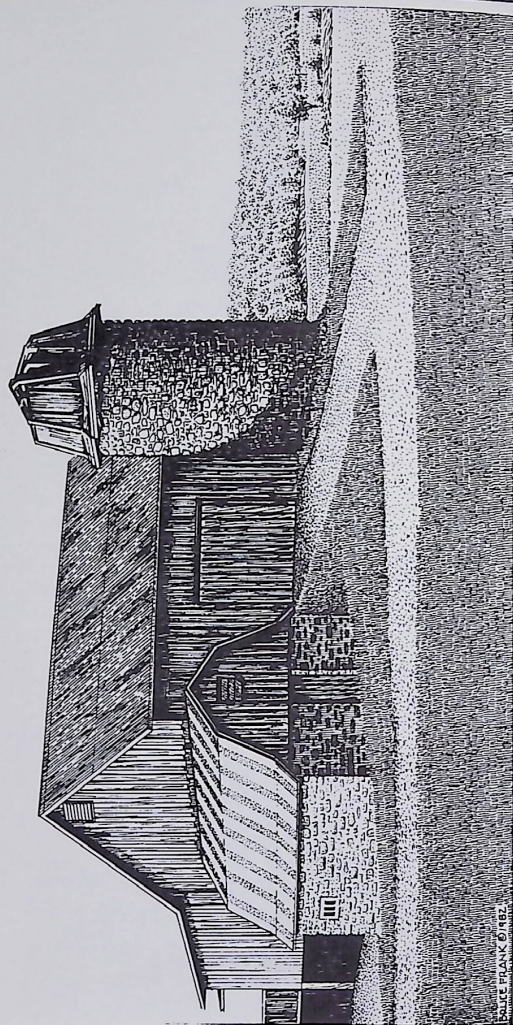
Then came the Shakers, who bought the land from Jones. They gave the timber contract to Collingwood and Company, with unlimited termination and quantity of timber to be removed. The water-run sawmill was converted into a steam mill, and the tract company began to cut everything in sight. They sub-let the tract to several different men, among them Edgar Wilson, whose descendants own the large and venerable Wilson Inn, built in 1915! the Quin Brothers! and H. E. Kipp, of Greentown fame.

Bankruptcy ended the Collingwood activity, but lumbering operations continued under the sub-let contracts until 1902-03, when the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania purchased the area. The region was being considered as a possible source of city water for Philadelphia, but the idea proved fruitless.

Edgar Wilson was appointed as the first caretaker of the State Park area in 1903. He later was transferred to the ranger service, serving in that capacity until 1917. The first forester assigned to Pike County was J. E. Avery, a graduate of the Pennsylvania State Forestry Academy, assigned to Promised Land in 1906.

Cut over with no regard to conservation, and ravaged by forest fires, Promised Land by the turn of the century was considered almost worthless. Land sold from \$1.25 to \$2.00 an acre,

CROFT FARM



who come from afar to enjoy the fishing, swimming, boating, hiking, picnicking, and other leisuretime activities. And it is home to many year-round residents, some of whom have their roots deep in Promised Land soil!

Purchased from the original warrantees in 1844 by Joseph Atkinson, of Hawley, the land which was to become the Promised Land State Park was first a working community of few residents. Atkinson built a dam at the outlet of the cloud-high lake and erected an "up and down" mill run by water power, taking the sawn lumber to Hawley, some twelve miles away.

Even before the Atkinson mill began operation, a settler arrived some time between 1822 and 1840. He was Hiram Frisbie, a Connecticut Yankee who tried farming on his ten acres of clearing. He planted two orchards which were not successful, but which eventually may have been ancestors of the trees now flourishing. He set up a shake mill, making shingles by splitting bolts of wood. Undaunted by the lack of tools, he walked to Easton to buy his chisels and grinding stone, which he carried back to Promised Land.

However, Frisbie had neglected to obtain a title to his land. When Atkinson purchased the land, Frisbie had to vacate, retaining only the distinction of being the only person to have settled on what is now the State Park area.

Promised Land's history is distinguished by the beginning of several industrial operations. In 1850, the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company purchased the Atkinson land, the lumber was used in the building of the canal. Much of it was also used to build the old aqueduct across the Lackawaxen River below Hawley. Later, in 1869, Dr. Joseph Jones acquired the Canal Company land and built a new mill and repaired the dam. The Jones mill was a circular mill, turning out bedposts, rails and slabs.

Then came the Shakers, who bought the land from Jones. They gave the timber contract to Collingwood and Company, with unlimited termination and quantity of timber to be removed. The water-run sawmill was converted into a steam mill, and the company began to cut everything in sight. They sub-let the tract to several different men, among them Edgar Wilson, whose descendants own the large and venerable Wilson Inn, built in 1915; the Quinn Brothers; and H. E. Kipp, of Greentown fame.

Bankruptcy ended the Collingwood activity, but lumbering operations continued under the sub-let contracts until 1902-03, when the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania purchased the area. The region was being considered as a possible source of city water for Philadelphia, but the idea proved fruitless.

Edgar Wilson was appointed as the first caretaker of the State Park area in 1903. He later was transferred to the ranger service, serving in that capacity until 1917. The first forester assigned to Pike County was J. E. Avery, a graduate of the Pennsylvania State Forestry Academy, assigned to Promised Land in 1906.

Cut over with no regard to conservation, and ravaged by forest fires, Promised Land by the turn of the century was considered almost worthless. Land sold from \$1.25 to \$2.00 an acre,

and the Pike County Treasurer sold 439 acres to the Commonwealth during a tax sale for eighteen cents per acre.

The Promised Land area was administered by the Department of Forestry, with primary concerns of reforestation and fire protection. Recreational developments would come much later. A total of more than 350,000 trees was planted. The dam was rebuilt in 1911 at a cost of about one thousand dollars, using earthen construction with a stone and concrete spillway, built over the original sawmill dam constructed some seventy years earlier.

Fire towers were built, but became obsolete as the forest outgrew them.

Promised Land State Park looked to recreational possibilities in 1905 with the establishment of a small camping area in what is now a red pine plantation west of Route 390, across from the original ranger station. Water was obtained from an open spring, later housed.

By 1913, twenty-five camping parties enjoyed the area, and by actual count, 1,200 persons visited the park that year. Three deer were taken during hunting season.

More camping facilities were built as time went on. Roads were constructed, and Masker's boat landing was opened in the mid-1920's. More landings, small grocery stores, bathing beaches and various concessions were added in and around the park.

The present dam at the park was built with a concrete core in 1932, and the stonework was put in later by the Civilian Conservation Corps, a group which also worked from 1933 to 1941 to carry out worthwhile conservation and recreational projects.

In 1958-59, a concrete dam was constructed at the Lower Lake, replacing an old stone dam and opening up a new recreational area to supplement the original land which was so popular that it bordered upon overcrowding. By 1961, a boat launching and mooring area was constructed here, and the same year the present park office was built.

Homes and businesses in Promised Land are not "old" in terms of a century or more, since most of them came with the advent of the park at the beginning of the 20th Century. Additional business and residential development is limited, of course, by the Promised Land State Park acreage which fostered the original growth.

CHURCHES

Eight churches serve the people of Greene Township, and the visitors who swell its population each summer season.

Oldest of the eight is the Hemlock Grove United Methodist Church, built by the Methodist Episcopal denomination beginning on the 21st day of February in the year of our Lord 1875 on land donated the year before by Jesse R. Burrus for the consideration of one dollar. Bounded by the village of Coreyville on one side the new church was built on a plot of 104 rods. The original land agreement noted that Methodist Episcopal preachers and ministers and any other evangelical or orthodox preacher in good

Maple syrup and sugar-producing was another early industry in Greene Township, one which continues down to this day. It was a gift of the Indians, one of the oldest agricultural commodities and a solely American product, produced and processed entirely on the farm from the largess of the sugar or hard maples. Sugar Hill, overlooking Greentown and Newfoundland to the west and Canadensis to the east, is said to have received that name because of the abundance of the sugar-producing sap gathered by industrious farmers and settlers.

Greene Township maple syrup and sugar-producers noted down through the years, continuing from generation to generation, include such names as Croft and Uhl, and their fame for an excellent product is a matter of family pride.

Another minor industry carried on in Greene in the early days was that of shoemaking, then called "whipping the cat." The shoemaker went from one house to another, boarding with the family and fashioning their shoes as they were needed. With the large families (seventeen children was not an unusually large number), requiring his services, the shoemaker often remained in one place for a month or so. One local family boarded the shoemaker for three months in order that he might make boots and shoes enough for the whole family.

Tanning was done in the township, too, with vats used for tanning "good upper and sole leather," with the bark ground with a stone and horse. Clay earthenware was also a local product, and the village blacksmith was a normal sight at his work, as well.

A Household "industry" - the dyeing of fabrics to bring more color into what must have been a rather drab life, fashionwise, brought out the talents of Greene Township women. The dyepot, often a copper kettle and sometimes the coiled baskets used for the purpose by the Indians, was called into use to carry out the ageless craft-art of dyeing.

The Indians used wild crab apples and other wild fruits as their mordants, (the word from the Latin is translated "to bite" and refers to the fixing of the color by any substance), giving them a range of colors.

The pioneer families here "made do" with nails and kettles and blacksmith's filings, all of which served as metallic mordants in the production of colors. Wood ashes and vinegar were also used, according to local residents, and these were called "drip lye."

In Greene, where there was hemlock bark for the tanning, this was also utilized, as were oak bark and gall nuts. The osage orange, which thrived in the northern country, produced yellow buff, really a lovely khaki color. Black oak gave the pioneers another tan shade; butternut was similar. Black walnut produced a deep, chocolate brown; red maple, with alum, made olive color, and with copperas, a gray; Lombardy poplar, yellow and golden brown; hemlock a warm brown or black; and sassafras, yellow and brown, vying with eastern red cedar for brilliance. Many a beautiful shade was created with the use of materials right at hand in the forests, meadows and homeplaces in Penn's "faire greene country."

As noted, Indian trails, so important in surrounding townships, did not "officially cross" Greene Township. The trails they made within the faire Greene land were not the channels of trade and cultural diffusion that the important ones were to the north and east of Pike County, i.e., the Lackawaxen Path from Scranton to Lanesboro; the Lackawanna Path from Lackawanna to Indian Orchard to Scranton; the Minisink Path from the Delaware at Minisink through Lords Valley to Scranton. Instead, Greene's Indians traveled the rocky hillsides and camped briefly in the valleys and along the streams for hunting and migration. Small villages with fields and hunting territory extended "as one walks between sunrise and sunset," but they were never intended as permanent homesites. The violent character of the mountain winters did not encourage that! But the food enjoyed by the Indians during the Greene summers remains to this day: grapes, red plums, huckleberries, wild cherries, bear, and even boiled rattlesnake, if you so desire.

Another industry in Greene was one which has remained of special interest through the years, but for an unusual reason. That is butchering, carried on more or less since the beginnings. First butcher of note in the township, or at least the most famous, was Joel Bartle, a farmer and butcher of Greene.

One rarely mentions the business of butchering without thinking of buzzards, when discussing Greene Township. It seems that the return of the buzzards to Greentown is as predictable as the appearance of the swallows at Capistrano each year, and the arrival date is just as predictable, too. March 10 is the day when the huge birds begin doing their lazy cartwheels across Greene's blue skies, occupying in their leisure moments a giant dead tree just off Route 507 exactly as they have occupied it for years. The attraction? The site of a former butcher shop on the banks of the Wallenpaupack Creek, where, as mother buzzards pass along to their offspring in whatever passes for language, buzzard-wise, once upon a time a butcher discarded his unusable by-products in that long ago day. And information gleaned at grandmother buzzard's knee may be relied upon, so every year the troops return even though the goodies they heard about no longer exist.

The big birds wheel over the green coverlet of the township all during the warmer months, roosting at night in the dead tree like lumpy black ornaments on the leafless branches. Bald heads, gleaming eyes, awkward movements and repulsive habits characterize these scavengers of the skies, but they are a sure sign of spring in Greene Township!

A tongue-in-cheek name given to an area of Greene Township known for a multitude of rocks and trees has come full circle in the one hundred and two years which have passed since its naming.

A Shaker community, feeling destiny had guided their footsteps into a land of plenty, but finding the land impossible to till and next-to-impossible to use for raising livestock of any kind, named their new home Promised Land. And in the eighth decade a century and more later, this region has truly earned its title.

Promised Land, with its beautiful State Park, two lakes, and miles of white pine, norway spruce, white ash, red oak, American elm, sugar maple, and willows, is fascinating to visitors

Panther is a town with the unusual but descriptive name of a former denizen of its woodlands. It had its beginnings when Peter Heberling, Jr., whose father came to Newfoundland in 1835, bought a tract of land west of Sugar Hill and began farming. German and French settlers cleared and improved the land included in the Howe and Elliot Tract in the Penn Warrantees.

Building of the homes in Panther is of special interest. Lacking modern-day equipment, William Banks, whose home is one of the earliest in the Panther region, enlisted the aid of his three sons in digging a pit in which one man worked while another above, whip-sawed with him in rhythm until enough lumber was at hand to erect a plank house. Their ingenuity resulted in a comfortable farm home which still stands along Route 447.

William Banks, a minister, cabinet maker and Englishman, paid William Fitz Howe (of the Howe Company, land agents residing in England) one dollar for a deed to 100 acres of land.

The German Valley and Sugar Hill settlement also included German pioneers who arrived about 1835.

Originally called Greentown (perhaps in regard for Penn's faire Greene country or in deference to the historic Greene family), the area known today as Greentown was settled about 1820, making it one of the earliest regions in Greene Township to begin the upward climb to prosperity.

Greentown's early history was marked with both triumph and tragedy. The first frame house in the township was built there, as was the first stone house, with the former erected by Isaac Kipp and Jacob Keene, and the later the Mulrooney-Simons house aforementioned.

A toy and flagstaff factory provided early employment until it blew up, killing four men and injuring one. The second factory was built on an insecure foundation and soon went out of business.

The ovens of John Haig on Brink Hill; the old Simonstown Cemetery where many of the original settlers of Greene Township are buried, (the earliest grave dates 1833,) and their early history recorded; and the first macadam road, constructed in 1909-10 from Croft's Bridge through Greentown to the county line (a part of the Pinchot road program designed to "get the Model T's out of the mud",) are all a part of Greentown's interesting history.

The name Kipp, originally spelled Kip and responsible for the name of Kippstown in the early Greentown region, plays an important part in most of the township's activities.

Coreyville was named for John Corey and occupied land about three miles east of Newfoundland.

Again, the name of the founder was given to the region he called home. Henry Roemer (or Roehmer), son of Anthony, settled on the Nineteen Mile Run, where the Roemer or Winooke (Wynooka) Falls are about sixty feet high. Here Charles Monsette (also known as Mozzette and Mosssette), a native of France, built a steam mill.

12
Roemerville or Roehmerville, was carved, literally, out of a wilderness. There were neighbors, of course, but they were more than seven miles away. The bark-covered log cabin which started the settlement was built in 1840.

A village at the southernmost portion of Greene Township bears the name of the wife of its founder because the postal department refused to accept another surname (Coreyville, Houcktown, Nobleville) town. And so Houcktown in 1886 became LaAnna, a feminine name for a village predominantly occupied by men.

Nearly a hundred loggers, factory hands and mill workers created a busy village in the mid-19th Century. The original 300-acre tract purchased from John Torrey in 1855 was enlarged by further purchases until the Houck holdings totaled 3,000 acres. Unbroken wilderness lacked even a trail to join it to existing settlements, and so Nathan Houck set about cutting the first road through, leading the first team of oxen to enter the region. His road, with some digressions, is now Route 191, running from LaAnna to Bush Mountain where the bark peeled from the hemlocks at the top of the mountain was carried by gravity railroad to a tannery in Mountain Home.

The hemlock he cut served as the first home for the Houcks, and a crude structure of boughs, it was. Following this was his first permanent home, late 1850's; and the sawmill by the waterfall which used the up-and-down method, later followed by a mill utilizing a circular saw installed with the waterfall powering it about the time of the Civil War. The mill, running at full capacity, manufactured each day, according to Naivette Harlow, a descendent of Nathan and LaAnna Houck, "two hundred gross parasol sticks, two hundred boxes of five gross each of clothespins, and one hundred and fifty gross of tops and balls." Tent poles were manufactured for the government during the Civil War, as were flagstaves and decoratives.

The toy factory burned in 1904, and its successor burned in 1928. But LaAnna still has its share of venerable homes; the Nathan and LaAnna Houck House, built before 1860; Featherfin Farm, 1870; a barn built by Nathan Houck; and several others, all built before the turn of the century.

Another landmark in LaAnna, albeit a more modern one, is the Holley Ross China Company plant built partially on the old sawmill site at the base of the LaAnna Falls. Built by Ernest and Frances Houck Smith and named for their two sons, Holley and Ross, this pottery manufactory, decorating studio and retail shop is a tourist attraction as well as an industry which spreads the fame of the Pocono Mountain village of LaAnna.

In addition to the sawmills, gristmills and other forest-products-related industries in Greene, others existed or still exist: the R.D. Jones Company at German Valley (1800's); the blacksmith shops of Harry Akers (1900), Andrew Biesecker, at LaAnna, (1850's); and the Isaac Kipp Shop in Greentown also in LaAnna, (1850's); the gunsmithing business of Samuel Hopps (1850); mercantile establishments of S.R. Hazelton in Greentown, (1892) and of Howard Gilpin, Greentown, (1890); an earlier store in Greentown, purported to be the first store in Greene Township was the Thomas H. Gilpin store built near the sawmill and stick mill in Greentown in 1866. Horace Kipp was a wagonmaker in the village, to add to the diversity of its industries.

13
standing might use the church, with preference given to the Methodists. The first election of trustees took place on the first Monday of September, 1875.

It was noted that the bylaws and rules or ordinances of the church "should not be repugnant to the constitution and laws of the United States nor of the Commonwealth". And it was also stipulated that the horse sheds must be kept open at all times.

Named for the beautiful grove of hemlock trees fronting the church, the Hemlock Grove Methodist Episcopal, later the Hemlock Grove Methodist, and, still later, the Hemlock Grove United Methodist Church, has continued to prosper through the years. In 1981 it was re-aligned as part of a two-point Charge with Paupack.

The LaAnna Church, of the same creed, was organized in 1897 and built in 1898, the southernmost Methodist Church in the South Sterling Charge and the Wyoming United Methodist Conference. Built in a settlement formerly known as Houcktown and re-named in honor of LaAnna Houck, wife of Nathan, the LaAnna Church was constructed over a two-year period, 1898-99 for the sum of \$2,000. Dedicated on June 21, 1899, it was built on land given by Nathan and LaAnna Houck, John D. and Mary Houck, and Charles and Hannah Jane Houck. It was built primarily to serve a lumbering community.

An interesting note in the early incorporation of the church was the stipulation that the yearly income, other than that derived from real estate, was not to exceed the sum of \$20,000. The early years showed only a deficit, financially, with one year at the turn of the century listing a "minus" total of \$2.54. But the church grew and prospered as far as membership went, with a men's Sunday School class of over one hundred at one time.

LaAnna Church was built on a lot containing fifty-three perches, and had come originally from the Wilson or Cadwallader Allotment in 1856. It was part of the 18th Century Mark Bird Warrantee. In July, 1981, the church which had been a part of the three-point South Sterling Charge, became an individual church with its own pastor.

Two Moravian Churches, offshoots of the Hopedale Moravian Church in Newfoundland were busy during the early years of the township. The German Valley Church on Route 447 has since been demolished; Roemerville Moravian on Route 390 in Roemerville has become an independent church.

The Promised Land Protestant Community Church was founded in July 1951, with services held at Hendricks Hall. For four years the people were without a church home, but on May 5, 1953, a charter was drawn up and plans for the church building began to take shape. Built on land owned by and leased from the State, within park limits, the church was completed in May of 1955. The peculiar arrangement for the land was completed when it was exchanged for land owned by the Flory family, who then deeded it to the church.

The church that began as a prayer group twenty years ago, meeting in what is locally-known as Daly's Store in Greentown, (former home of the post office) is the Greentown Bible Fellowship Church. After several years as a prayer group, the congregation organized a Sunday School, and the church itself was

...in 1974, moving services to the American ...
...utilizing all-volunteer labor ...
...at Carroll Hill, who served as the ...
...the church was housing the congregation ...
...the church, with its unusual three-arched ...
...in 1974, and the congregation "came home" ...

The Assembly of God, Route 507, Greentown, was organized in ...
...the second church was built in 1974 through the donation ...
...dedication took place in December, 1974. ...
...occupied three acres, serving a congregation which met ...
...in several locations in Newfoundland and finally renovated ...
...the building after in that village before deciding to build ...

The Promised Land Roman Catholic Church, Route 390, in the ...
...of the State Park, is a mission church of St. Bernadette ...
...dedication. Open from June to October, primarily to serve ...
...the vacationers, summer residents and visitors, it is surrounded ...
...the State land and the small businesses along Route 390 which ...
...serve the village.

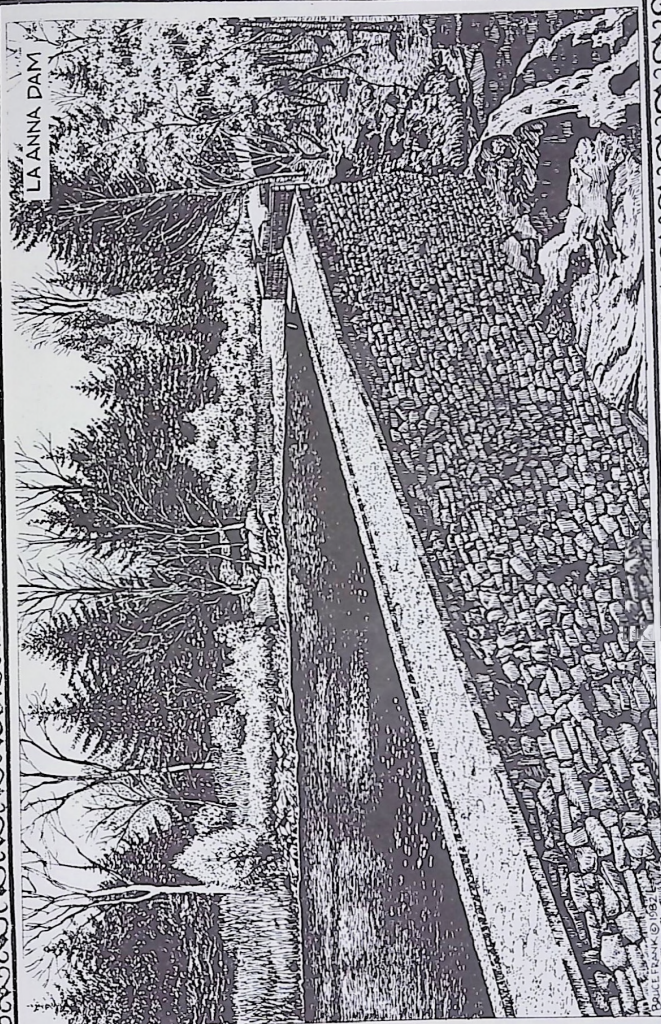
According with the passage of years, Greene has become one ...
...of the best agricultural townships in Pike County. Hemlock and ...
...forests once clothing the hills of Greene, together with ...
...the southern region's maple and beech in the area of Sugar Hill, ...
...Hick Hill and "Blacktown", have given way somewhat to the farm- ...
...lands. Many groves remain, but their early density has diminish- ...
...ed as development continues.

The Seventeen Mile Run, Nineteen Mile Run, Sugar Hill Creek ...
...and the East Branch all flow southeast into the South Branch of ...
...the Wellenpaupack. Big Bushkill takes its rise in the eastern ...
...part of the township.

Five good-sized ponds grace the township, among them princi- ...
...ally the East Branch Pond, and Promised Land Pond (the latter ...
...covering about 1200 acres and formed by damming the headwaters of ...
...the East Branch). It extends as an almost impenetrable Spruce ...
...Swamp which is but a continuation of the swamp known as "The ...
...Shades of Death." The pond covers all the wilderness region of ...
...about east, pine and spruce about Atkinson's millpond, according ...
...to an early authority.

That part of Greene which adjoins the Paupack was part of ...
...Salem Township, Wayne County, from 1808 until 1814, after which ...
...Pike was formed and the Paupack was made the dividing line when ...
...Greene was annexed and became part of Palmyra. Prior to that ...
...it was included in Delaware Township.

Greene is well-favored with hills in addition to a fine ...
...view of the valley. In approaching from LaAnna, the first hill is ...
...Black Hill, as it appears south. The deer which haunted its wood- ...
...lands gave this hill its name. Panther Hill lies south of the ...
...Black Hill or Carleton Hill lies north- ...
...west of Sugar Hill, while Sugar Hill lies southwest of Sugar ...
...Hill. The Wellenpaupack was once called Taylor's Creek ...
...before the name was given back to the Indians who fished its ...
...waters in the long-ago summer.



officially started in 1970, moving services to the American Legion Hall in Newfoundland. Then, utilizing all-volunteer labor under the expert direction of Carroll Ott, who served as the primary builder, the brick church now housing the congregation began to take shape. The church, with its unusual three-arched auditorium, was built in 1979, and the congregation "came home" on December 1 of that year.

The Assembly of God, Route 507, Greenville, was organized in 1970 and the present church was built in 1974 through the donation of volunteer labor. Dedication took place in December, 1974. The church occupies three acres, serving a congregation which met first in several locations in Newfoundland and finally renovated the old bowling alley in that village before deciding to build a church.

The Promised Land Roman Catholic Church, Route 390, in the environs of the State Park, is a mission church of St. Bernadette in Canadensis. Open from June to October, primarily to serve the vacationers, summer residents and visitors, it is surrounded by State land and the small businesses along Route 390 which serve the village.

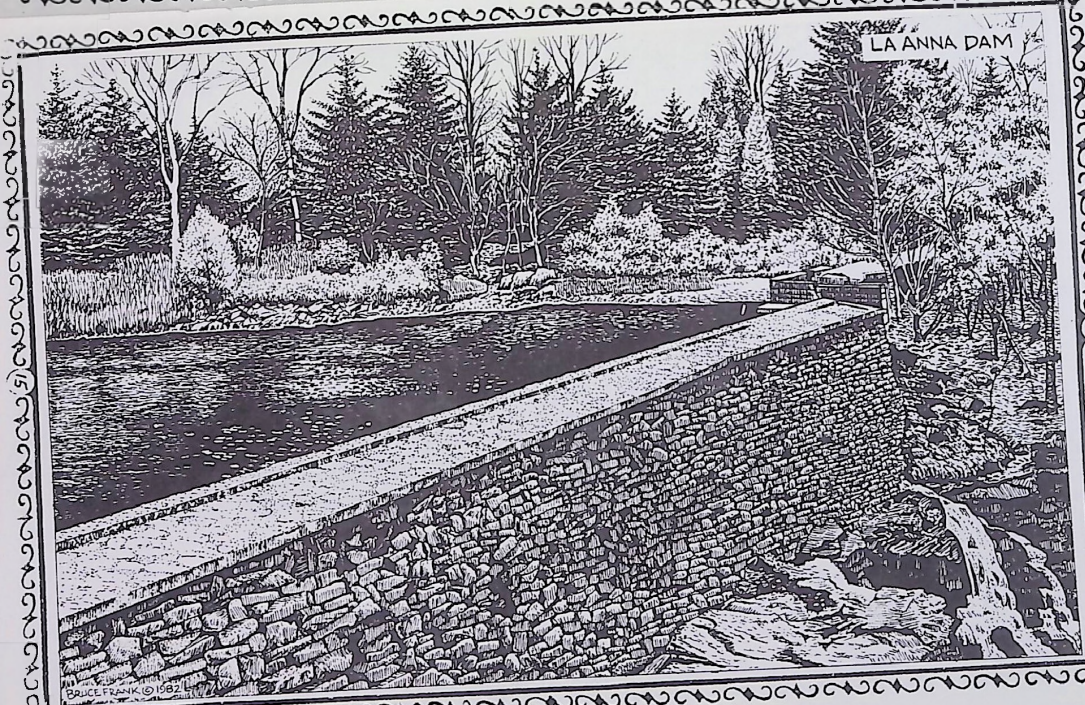
Improving with the passage of years, Greene has become one of the best agricultural townships in Pike County. Hemlock and hardwood forests once clothing the hills of Greene, together with the southern region's maple and beech in the area of Sugar Hill, Buck Hill and "Hocktown", have given way somewhat to the farmlands. Many groves remain, but their early density has diminished as development continues.

The Seventeen Mile Run, Nineteen Mile Run, Sugar Hill Creek and the East Branch all flow southeast into the South Branch of the Wallenpaupack. Big Bushkill takes its rise in the eastern part of the township.

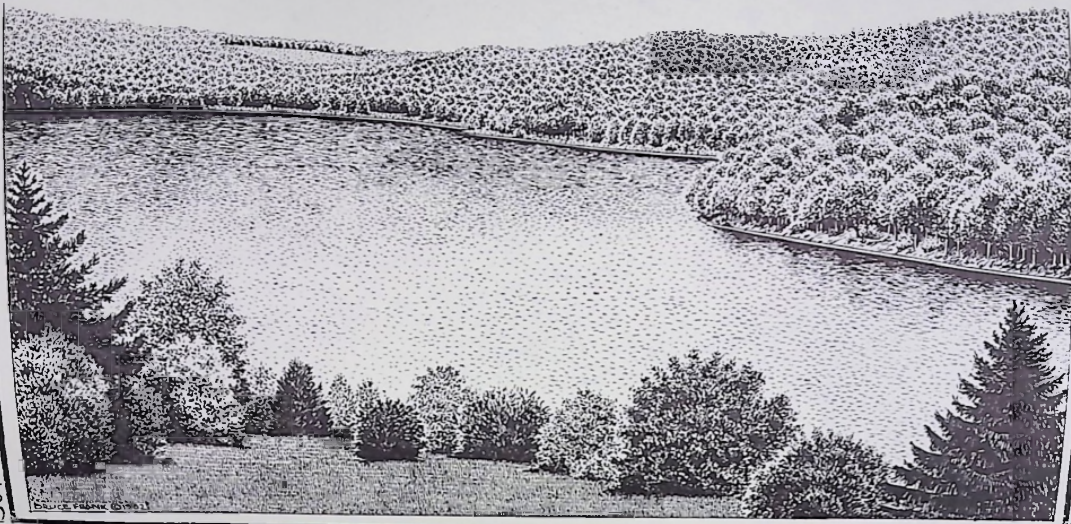
Five good-sized ponds grace the township, among them principally the East Branch Pond, and Promised Land Pond (the latter covering about 1200 acres and formed by damming the headwaters of the East Branch). It extends as an almost impenetrable Spruce Swamp which is but a continuation of the swamp known as "The Shades of Death." The pond covers all the wilderness region of scrub oak, pine and spruce about Atkinson's millpond, according to an early authority.

That part of Greene which adjoins the Paupack was part of Salem Township, Wayne County, from 1808 until 1814, after which Pike was formed and the Paupack was made the dividing line when Greene was assessed and became part of Palmyra. Prior to that it was included in Delaware Township.

Greene is well-favored with hills in addition to a fine crop of boulders. On approaching from LaAnna, the first hill is Buck Hill, as its slopes south. The deer which haunted the Buck lands gave this hill its name. Panther Hill lies south of the little Sugar Hill Creek. Big Hill or Carlton Hill lies north-east of Sugar Hill, while Sugar Hill lies southwest of Sugar Hill Creek. The Wallenpaupack was once called Taylor's Creek before its name was given back to the Indians who fished its waters in the long-ago summers.



LAKE PAUPACK



An important name in the mercantile business in Greene was that of F.G. Hames, often called "Greene's wide-awake business-man." Hames opened his store in 1892, and six years later, started operation of a local telephone line. This line was two miles in length at the beginning, but before long, his enterprising Hames had organized a stock company under his presidency (he was also superintendent and general manager, keeping the business in the family), and by the end of the century, had some ninety miles of line and over one hundred and twenty-five telephone instruments in use. Hames also had a sawmill in Greene, and was once postmaster of Greentown.

In the 1920's, F.F. Fribble was a manufacturer of high grade sweaters in Greentown, turning out cardigan jackets, caps, ladies blouses, sweaters, coats, shawls, and such. The same year, in Greentown, John R. Gilpin's flag poles, curtain rods, dowels, handles, door stops and general wood turnings, as well as mine sprags, rafters and ties, were being shipped from Gouldsboro.

The Frey Funeral Home, with four generations of Frey men operating the business, moved into Greene Township from Dreher in the 1960's, after a long service to the Wayne and Pike County residents.

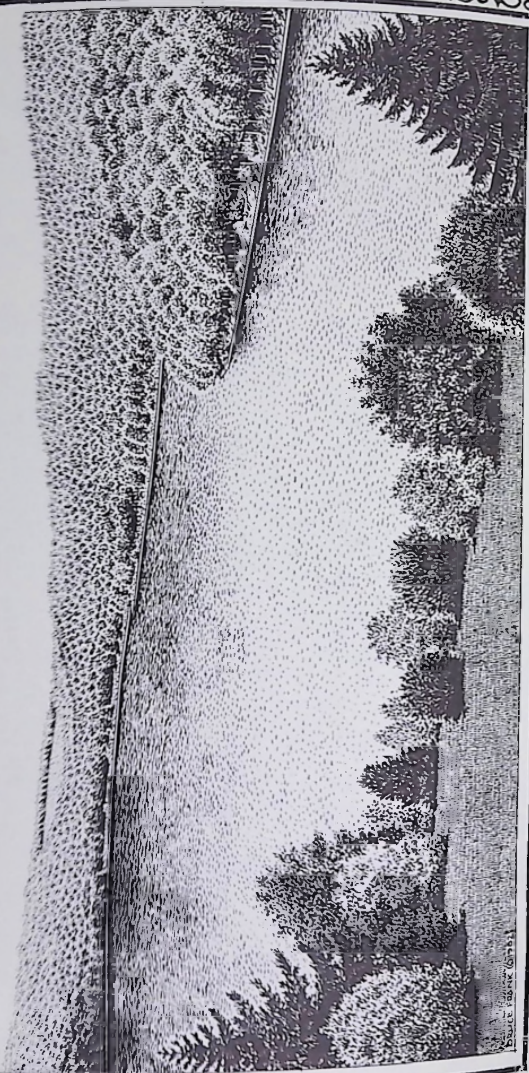
The Swiss Maid Emblem Manufacturing Plant, begun in 1975 to provide embrodered sew-on emblems and logos, located in the backwoods of the township. Probably among the most famous of these Swiss Maid creations are the Snoopy emblems for the Peanuts characters of Charles Schulz, and also the National Football League emblems sported by so many teams and fans. The largest current employer in the township, Swiss Maid's fifteen giant embroldery machines are turning out the emblems seen around the world. Swiss Maid installed what they believe to be the largest wood stove in Pike County in 1979, actually a combination wood, oil, coal or gas stove to provide the heat for the plant in an energy-saving manner.

A business which ended in 1968 after some fifteen years of operation has been rejuvenated by the son of the original owner. In 1979, Terry Mulrooney re-opened the Adele Mulrooney Hand-weaving Studio on Old Schoolhouse Road in Greentown, adjacent to the "Oldest House" of the township. Turning out handwoven fabrics and specialties, the Studio is again carrying out the tradition begun by Mr. Mulrooney's mother. An earlier weaver in the village was Mrs. Alice Shiffler, whose handlooms were busy long ago when Greentown was much younger.

And there were other industries and businesses; the Cross Pottery at Ledgesdale more than a century ago; the Laufer Basket-weaving endeavor in German Valley; the small one-woman butter-making industry of Christina Sieg, whose butter once made German Valley an important place on the map.

Ideal weather . . . the kind that keeps coat-collars buttoned up, mittens on hand, ear-muffs in place and longjohns at the ready; was, for more than fifty years, "in" season for the making of giant ice cubes out of one smooth sheet of frozen pond surface. Max Hazelton, who carried on the business of cutting giant, economy-sized ice cubes from a Greentown pond until the 1970's, supplied hotels, homes and cottages in the region and in New York City in the era before electric refrigerators had been invented. The veteran ice-outer carried on his chilly business

LAKE PAUPACK



An important name in the mercantile business in Greene was that of F.G. Hames, often called "Greene's wide-awake businessman." Hames opened his store in 1892, and six years later, started operation of a local telephone line. This line was two miles in length at the beginning, but before long, the enterprising Hames had organized a stock company under his presidency (he was also superintendent and general manager, keeping the business in the family), and by the end of the century, had some ninety miles of line and over one hundred and twenty-five telephone instruments in use. Hames also had a sawmill in Greene, and was once postmaster of Greentown.

In the 1920's, F.F. Fribbie was a manufacturer of high grade sweaters in Greentown, turning out cardigan jackets, caps, ladies blouses, sweaters, coats, shawls, and such. The same year, in Greentown, John R. Gilpin's flag poles, curtain rods, dowels, handles, door stops and general wood turnings, as well as mine sprags, rafters and ties, were being shipped from Gouldsboro.

The Frey Funeral Home, with four generations of Frey men operating the business, moved into Greene Township from Dreher in the 1960's, after a long service to the Wayne and Pike County residents.

The Swiss Maid Emblem Manufacturing Plant, begun in 1975 to provide embroidered sew-on emblems and logos, located in the backwoods of the township. Probably among the most famous of these Swiss Maid creations are the Snoopy emblems for the Peanuts characters of Charles Schulz, and also the National Football League emblems sported by so many teams and fans. The largest current employer in the township, Swiss Maid's fifteen giant embroidery machines are turning out the emblems seen around the world. Swiss Maid installed what they believe to be the largest wood stove in Pike County in 1979, actually a combination wood, oil, coal or gas stove to provide the heat for the plant in an energy-saving manner.

A business which ended in 1968 after some fifteen years of operation has been rejuvenated by the son of the original owner. In 1979, Terry Mulrooney re-opened the Adele Mulrooney Hand-weaving Studio on Old Schoolhouse Road in Greentown, adjacent to the "Oldest House" of the township. Turning out handwoven fabrics and specialties, the Studio is again carrying out the tradition begun by Mr. Mulrooney's mother. An earlier weaver in the village was Mrs. Alice Shiffler, whose handlooms were busy long ago when Greentown was much younger.

And there were other industries and businesses: the Cross Pottery at Ledge Dale more than a century ago; the Lauffer Basket-weaving endeavor in German Valley; the small one-woman butter-making industry of Christina Sieg, whose butter once made German Valley an important place on the map.

Ideal weather . . . the kind that keeps coat-collars buttoned up, mittens on hand, ear-muffs in place and longjohns at the ready was, for more than fifty years, "in" season for the making of giant ice cubes out of one smooth sheet of frozen pond surface. Max Hazelton, who carried on the business of cutting giant, economy-sized ice cubes from a Greentown pond until the 1970's, supplied hotels, homes and cottages in the region and in New York City in the era before electric refrigerators had been invented. The veteran ice-cutter carried on his chilly business

for half a century and more, storing the huge cubes in his stone barn next door to his home.

To Hazelton and the men who worked with him, the bitter cold of the Pocono winters was welcome. When the snow crunched underfoot, and the nose would feel frozen in a matter of minutes . . . that was ideal weather to the ice-cutters who scraped snow from the surface of the lake, scored or marked the ice, chopped a hole where a big-toothed cross-cut saw could be lowered into the water. Then the blocks were sawed out of the ice by hand, to be loaded on a horse-drawn sled or wagon and hauled away to storage, where sawdust insulation kept the cake, some twelve or more inches thick, through the hottest summer months and well into the autumn.

SCHOOLS

Greentown had, as far as is known, the first school house in Greene for which there is any record. Located on the Allen Megargel property, with Joseph Simons and Isaac Kipp as the first teachers, the school's birthdate is not known, although it has been determined that it was probably during the first quarter of the 19th Century. The first school in Greentown of which the date of its founding is known was the one built at the top of Miller's Hill on ground obtained on August 30, 1847. This latter school was used for both regular school and Sunday School, and its directors noted that it could be used only for these two purposes. The first directors were William Lancaster, Jonas Beach, Charles Wolf (e), James Edwards, John Corey and George Simons, and the term of the school was for three months during the winter and three during the summer.

The schools reported in Greene Township have been listed in various histories, including the "bible" of Wayne and Pike County History (Mathews) and on Beers' County Map, but the number of the schools varies from nine to eleven; one history noted nine original schools, and proceeds to list them with eleven names: Kramer, Carleton Hill, Brink Hill, Simonstown, Greentown, LaAnna, German Valley, Roemerville, Sugar Cabin, Jonestown and Burrus Hill!

The school population the last year the schools were in session ranged from four at Burrus Hill to thirty-four at Roemerville. Their closing began in 1920 and continued until 1932, the last to close being Roemerville, and the first, Kramer.

Meanwhile a school had been built in Newfoundland, in nearby Dreher Township. The children from Greene were allowed to attend only when there was room in the classrooms. If Dreher school population was up, the Greene children stayed home.

But in the Fall of 1904, a three-year high school course was added, and in 1916, when the school became a Joint Vocational School with education crossing county lines for the first time, the educational picture began to change drastically. In 1925, the elementary schools of the two townships were consolidated, and the two districts became as one at all levels, a move started with the inauguration of the two-year high school in 1901, and given impetus when the two districts united in 1916. Further consolidation into the Wallenpaupack Area School District in 1964 led to the high school's closing that year and the transporting of Greene students to a new high school on the shores

of Lake Wallenpaupack. A middle school was opened in 1977.

School athletics during the winter of 1925 found the school basketball team traveling nearly five miles to Ward's Hall in LaAnna to practice and play their games. The hall, also a theatre and popular gathering place, burned in 1930, effectively ending the winter sports at Greene-Dreher for a time.

Lake Paupac, a "lake in the clouds" as one enthusiastic visitor called it, became a private community of cottages in 1949 with the formation of the Lake Paupac Club, but its roots in Greene Township go much further back into the annals of Pike County.

Surveyed by George Palmer, of Easton, about 1784, the lots of Lake Paupac were purchased by Peter Renner, Margaret Stocker, Margaret Stocker, Junior, Christopher Mixell, Henry Spering, Christian Haas, Jacob Hembt, John Walton, John Roberts, John Shook and Henry Snider. However, according to Lake Paupac Club Historian Eleanor Webster, not one of these individuals is known to have settled on the land, rather dividing it and selling it, or disposing of it to large landholders.

Early landowners whose activities influenced the growth and development of the region included Burton G. Morss, Foster B. Morss, Leonidas W. Morss, Benjamin T. Kipp, Lewis Afforde, Charles Frisbie, Anthony Bloss, George L. Waltz, Horace E. Kipp, Herman Bloss, William Wolff, and Franklin Meehan, among others.

It was in 1849 that Burton Morss purchased some 9000 acres of land and began work at a tannery in Tannerytown, in the autumn of that year. The tannery burned in 1879, was rebuilt the following year, and steam power was introduced, with the operation turning out 50,000 sides of sole leather and consuming 5000 cords of hemlock bark each year. An additional 10,000 acres was added to the original 9000, with the bark on the trees reserved when the land was re-sold to settlers. There was a store as well as a gristmill, and houses for the men.

The lake, Paupac, was originally known as the East Branch Pond. Early lumbering operations found the lake a storage place during the winter for logs which were then floated down the falls and into the Wallenpaupack River in the spring.

The Lake Paupac Company was established in 1916 on land including some 2300 acres purchased and lumbered over in 1903. Some fifteen gentlemen comprised the company, and elaborate plans were drawn up for a summer development with the Club House, or Inn on the hill above the present West Lake Road. The former hotel, now the Lodge, was to be the Annex. Approximately fifty lots were to house the cottages, with no lake front cottages planned. An 18-hole golf course was included, with a clubhouse adding to the facilities. However, the plans did not materialize, and in May of 1923, the Company sold the property to Joseph W. Mott.

Landmarks (mostly foundations) at Lake Paupac include some interesting buildings and regions dating back into Greene Township's early history.

Joseph Mott's Boat House, built about 1920, on the lake directly below the path from the Lodge. Log construction, accomodating bathing lockers, picnicking tables, a stone fireplace. Foundations weakened from shifting ice caused collapse of building.

Ice House on the Lake Shore. Ice sawed through the lake surface and hauled to the house for storage. Large ice house replaced original smaller one.

Mr. Kemp's Small Private Ice House. Still in usable condition with original heavy doors and brass locks.

William Wolff's House (later J. Franklin Meehan's). Built around 1882, on 236 acres of farmland, now part of Club property.

Charles Reichel House, believed to have been built about 1843. After it was abandoned, it was believed to be "haunted". Five Sisters stand opposite (five Norway spruces).

Lumbermen's Cabin. In the creek below can be seen foundations of the dams used to hold the logs.

Lewis Afforde Farmhouse, later Wallenpaupack Camp for Girls. Built 1800's. Camp run by Coopers 1915-17.

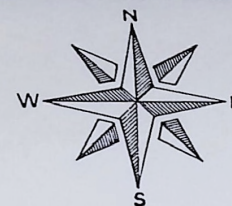
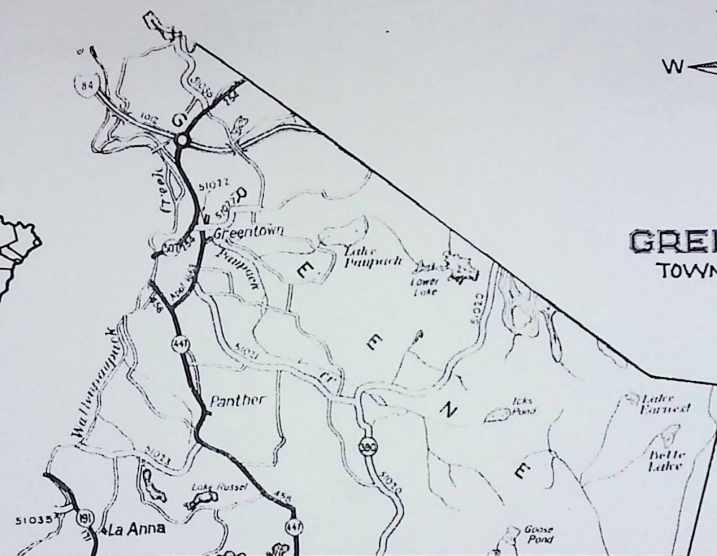
Miss Potter's Camp, early 1920's.

Brink Hill School, also known as Sugar Cabin School, one of four earliest, was abandoned about 1920 and moved onto foundation of home that had burned nearby.

Lake Paupac Club has progressed from its beginnings in 1846 when the Reichel brothers settled in the region; through the 1885 purchase of 2300 acres by the Meehan-Dilworth-Dalton partners; during the formation of the Paupac Lake Company in 1916; to the formal organization of the Lake Paupac Club of today, in 1949; and through 1980, when the cottage colony is one of the finest developments of its kind. Rustic, surrounding but not intruding upon a lovely lake, maintained as a beautiful region or tall trees, wildflowers and myriad birds and wild creatures, Lake Paupac Club is a spot where those who have sought out Greene Township's mountain land can live and play.

* * * * *

Greene Township, from its beginnings, has been a quiet, rural area, and it has remained so down through the years. Small industries, compatible with the land, have been added, and farms still dot the hillsides and valleys. Stitched together with excellent country roads, some of which are still picturesque, winding dirt byways, but all of which are kept in good condition, Greene Township continues a leisurely pace in its progress. It is not only a home place. It is a place residents are happy to call home. There is a difference!



GREENE
TOWNSHIP